

# Parabolic Towers and the Asymptotic Geometry of the Mandelbrot Set

by

Alex Kapiamba

A dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment  
of the requirements for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy  
(Mathematics)  
in The University of Michigan  
2023

Doctoral Committee:

Professor Sarah Koch, Chair  
Professor Richard Canary  
Professor Daniel Fisher  
Professor John Hubbard

Alex Kapiamba

akapiamb@umich.edu

ORCID iD: 0000-0002-5035-6350

© Alex Kapiamba 2023

All Rights Reserved

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to first thank my advisor Sarah Koch. I have been so grateful to have her incredible encouragement, support, and enthusiasm throughout my time in Michigan. I would also like to thank my unofficial second advisor John Hubbard. His insight and love of mathematics has been an inspiration.

The entire complex dynamics family has been amazingly kind and supportive, I feel so lucky to have found such a wonderful community of colleagues. I would like to specifically thank Xavier Buff, Adam Epstein, Luna Lomonaco, and Dylan Thurston for our many discussions of parabolic implosion.

I would like to thank all of the friends, both new and old, which have joined me throughout this journey. From board games, ultimate Frisbee tournaments, overambitious cooking projects and more, I have cherished all of our adventures.

Finally, I would like to thank my family. While Michigan and Maryland may not be as close as they would like, I have felt their love from afar and would never have made it this far without them.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b> .....	<b>ii</b>
<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b> .....	<b>v</b>
<b>ABSTRACT</b> .....	<b>vi</b>
<b>CHAPTER I: Introduction</b> .....	<b>1</b>
<b>CHAPTER II: Non-Degenerate Parabolic Implosion</b> .....	<b>4</b>
II.1: Modified continued fractions .....	4
II.2: Parabolic Renormalization .....	7
II.2.1: Invariant classes .....	11
II.3: Near-parabolic renormalization.....	16
II.3.1: Perturbed petals and Fatou coordinates.....	17
II.3.2: Negatively implosive perturbations.....	27
II.3.3: Comparing renormalizations.....	29
II.3.4: Invariant classes .....	33
II.4: Orbit correspondences.....	34
<b>CHAPTER III: Parabolic Towers</b> .....	<b>37</b>
III.1: The space of parabolic towers .....	37
III.1.1: Inverse limits .....	43
III.1.2: Elevators .....	43
III.2: Quadratic parabolic towers.....	46
III.3: Continuity of filled Julia sets .....	48
III.3.1: Filled Julia sets of towers.....	51

<b>CHAPTER IV: The Geometry and Dynamics of Lavaurs Maps .....</b>	<b>58</b>
IV.1: Escaping sets .....	59
IV.1.1: Bubble rays.....	65
IV.1.2: Pre-petals .....	65
IV.1.3: Virtually parabolic Lavaurs maps .....	66
IV.2: Parameter spaces.....	70
<b>CHAPTER V: The Near-Parabolic Geometry of the Mandelbrot Set .....</b>	<b>75</b>
V.1: Quadratic polynomials .....	75
V.2: Satellite towers.....	78
V.2.1: Virtually parabolic Lavaurs maps .....	87
V.2.2: Parameter rays .....	92
V.3: Generalizing theorem V.7 .....	99
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY .....</b>	<b>101</b>

# LIST OF FIGURES

II.1	<i>Left:</i> Attracting and repelling petals near a 2/3-parabolic fixed point of $f$ . The long external arrows indicate the action of $f$ , the short internal arrows indicate the action of $f^3$ . <i>Right:</i> A petal for a positively implosive perturbation of $h$ of $f$ as in theorem II.22. . . . .	9
II.2	The image of under the attracting Fatou coordinate of the petal for $h$ relative $f$ as in theorem II.22. The image must be contained in the region bounded by the dashed lines, and changing $\theta$ changes the slant. . . . .	18
II.3	The lift of $P^{h_1, g_1}$ to $P^{h_0, g_0}$ as in proposition II.34. The critical value $cv^{h_0}$ and its corresponding images are given by the red starts. . . . .	31
III.1	A renormalization tower of $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^2$ relative to $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^5$ with jump-heights $\langle 1, 4, 6 \rangle$ . The double arrow $\Leftrightarrow$ indicates equality. . . . .	38
III.2	An example of the renormalization towers in the proof of proposition III.1. Here the double arrow $\Leftrightarrow$ indicates equality, the arrow $\rightarrow$ indicates convergence when $\mathcal{T}'$ is taken in successively smaller bounded neighborhoods of $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , and the dashed arrow $--\rightarrow$ indicates the action of the labeled operator. . . . .	40
IV.1	The 1-escaping set (in light gray) and the 2-escaping set (in dark gray) for $L = L_\delta^{\uparrow 1}$ and different choices of $\delta$ . <i>Upper left:</i> $L$ is 2-nonescaping. <i>Upper right:</i> $L$ is 2-escaping. <i>Bottom left:</i> $L$ is weakly 1-escaping. <i>Bottom right:</i> $L$ is 1-escaping. . . . .	62
IV.2	The parameter space of the tower $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_1 \rangle$ . The $d$ -escaping parameter set is shown in light gray for $d = 1$ , dark gray for $d = 2$ , and white for $d > 2$ . . . . .	71
V.1	The log-Mandelbrot set $\mathcal{M}$ . . . . .	76
V.2	The extension of $\psi_0$ in proposition V.9 . . . . .	83

# ABSTRACT

Understanding the geometry of the Mandelbrot set has been a central pillar of holomorphic dynamics over the past four decades. Much of its structure is now understood, but a critical question remains unresolved: is the Mandelbrot set locally connected? The first major breakthrough towards this conjecture was achieved by Yoccoz in the nineties, who proved that the Mandelbrot set is locally connected at all parameters which are not infinitely quadratic-like renormalizable. A key ingredient in Yoccoz's work is the PLY-inequality, which bounds the diameter of certain subsets, called limbs, of the Mandelbrot set. These limbs are naturally labeled by the rational numbers, and the PLY-inequality asserts that the  $p/q$ -limb of the Mandelbrot set has size  $O(1/q)$ . Milnor conjectured that  $O(1/q^2)$  is the correct scale. For any  $N \geq 1$ , the main result of this thesis is to verify Milnor's conjecture for all  $p/q$ -limbs where a finite continued fraction of  $p/q$  has uniformly bounded length. Our strategy relies on careful analysis of the bifurcation of parabolic fixed points; we also further develop some of the classical theory in this area. We introduce parabolic and near-parabolic renormalization operators for maps which have parabolic fixed points of arbitrary multiplier and their perturbations, constructing invariant classes for these operators. We provide an alternative definition to the parabolic towers introduced by Epstein and construct a dynamically natural topology on the space of all parabolic towers. We also study the dynamics of Lavaurs maps, constructing analogues of polynomial external rays for these functions showing that these rays arise as the Hausdorff limits of polynomial external rays.

# CHAPTER I

## Introduction

A holomorphic function  $f$  is said to be *parabolic* if there is some point  $z_0$  such that  $f^n(z_0) = z_0$  and the multiplier  $\lambda = (f^n)'(z_0)$  is a root of unity; the point  $z_0$  is called a *parabolic periodic point* of  $f$ . The local dynamics of  $f$  near  $z_0$  are relatively simple; there exists an integer  $\nu \geq 1$  such that orbits under iteration of  $f^n$  are attracted toward  $z_0$  along  $\nu q$  directions and repelled away from  $z_0$  along  $\nu q$  other directions. The parabolic point  $z_0$  is said to be *simple* when  $\lambda = 1$  and *non-degenerate* when  $\nu = 1$ . Using the dynamics of  $f$  near  $z_0$ , we can construct a new family of holomorphic functions, called *Lavaurs maps*, by sending points along the attracting directions to points along the repelling directions. While this construction is a priori purely synthetic, it is closely related to the perturbation theory of  $f$ ; if  $h$  is another holomorphic function which approximates  $f$ , then high iterates of  $h$  may approximate a Lavaurs map. This phenomenon is called *parabolic implosion* and was first developed by Douady and Lavaurs in [Dou94] and [Lav89].

In [Shi98] and [Shi00], Shishikura introduced the *parabolic* and *near-parabolic* renormalization operators, defined by quotienting the dynamics of  $f$  and  $h$  respectively near  $z_0$ , which provide another framework to study parabolic implosion in the simple non-degenerate setting. These operators produce new holomorphic functions which themselves could be parabolic or near-parabolic, so in some cases the renormalization operators can be repeatedly applied. Shishikura produced a class of maps which is invariant under parabolic renormalization in [Shi98], and classes of maps invariant under near-parabolic renormalization have been constructed by Inou and Shishikura in [IS08], Yang in [Yan15], and Chéritat in [Ché22]. These invariant classes have had several remarkable applications in holomorphic dynamics, see for example [BC12], [Che13], [CC15], [CS15], [SY16], [Che17], [AC18], and [Che19].

While the results of Chéritat, Inou, Shishikura, and Yang only apply to parabolic implosion in the simple non-degenerate case, it is natural to ask what can be said in the general case. This question was studied by Oudkerk in [Oud99] and [Oud02], where he gave a comprehensive description of implosion and Lavaurs maps in for degenerate parabolic maps. However, the additional complexity makes it difficult to describe parabolic renormalization



operators and construct invariant classes for general parabolic implosion. If we instead consider parabolic maps which are non-degenerate, but allow the multiplier to be any root of unity, then parabolic implosion can be described in analogy to the simple case. In the first chapter of this thesis, we present parabolic implosion in this generality and observe that Chéritat’s argument can be applied to construct invariant classes for the corresponding parabolic and near-parabolic renormalizations.

In [Dou94], Douady used parabolic implosion to show that the function from polynomials to their filled Julia sets is discontinuous at parabolic polynomials. The fundamental issue is that for a parabolic polynomial  $f$  we can define an analogue of the filled Julia set for the Lavaurs maps of  $f$ , and these sets arise as the limits of filled Julia sets of perturbations of  $f$ . If a Lavaurs map  $L$  of  $f$  is also parabolic, then we can similarly define filled Julia sets of the Lavaurs maps of  $L$ ; these sets also arise as the limits of filled Julia sets of perturbations of  $L$  or perturbations of  $f$ . By considering further parabolic Lavaurs maps of  $L$  and so on, we can continue enriching the set of limits of filled Julia sets of quadratic polynomials. It is natural to ask, what is the set of *all* possible limits? In [Eps93], Epstein introduced parabolic towers, dynamical systems associated to successively constructed Lavaurs maps, and studied their Julia sets. In the second chapter of this thesis we give an alternative definition of parabolic towers, instead defining them to be sequences of analytic maps constructed by successive parabolic renormalizations. While these two notions of parabolic towers are closely related, indeed they can be directly compared by analytic semi-conjugacies, the upshot of our definition is that we can use the near-parabolic renormalization operators to explicitly construct the basis of a topology on the space of parabolic towers. Using this topology and results in [Eps93], we show that there is a subset  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$  of the space of parabolic towers such that the function from quadratic polynomials to their filled Julia sets extends to the continuous function from towers in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$  to their associated filled Julia sets. Additionally, we show that the filled Julia sets of towers  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$  give us exactly the set of all possible limits of filled Julia sets of quadratic polynomials.

For a quadratic polynomial, the points which escape under iteration of  $f$ , that is the points whose orbit tends to infinity, can be analytically labeled using the Böttcher coordinate for the polynomial. *External rays* for  $f$  are constructed from the Böttcher coordinate and can be used to combinatorially describe the dynamics of  $f$ . As both the Böttcher coordinate and external rays depend holomorphically on  $f$ , similar Böttcher coordinates and external rays can be realized in parameter spaces of polynomials. For a Lavaurs map  $L$  of a parabolic map  $f$  we can similarly consider the set of points that escape under iteration of  $L$ , where here escaping means the orbit of the point eventually leaves the parabolic basin of  $f$ . In the third chapter of this thesis, we introduce analogues of Böttcher coordinates and external

rays, the latter we call *bubble rays*, for Lavaurs maps of parabolic maps, and study their geometry. The space of all Lavaurs maps associated to a fixed parabolic map provides a natural parameter space of Lavaurs maps, and just as for polynomials we realize coordinates and rays in this parameter space.

As noted above, when  $h$  is a perturbation of a parabolic map  $f$ , high iterates of  $h$  may approximate a Lavaurs map  $L$  of  $f$ . If both  $h$  and  $f$  are polynomials, and so have external rays, then we can show that in this case the external rays of  $h$  approximate bubble rays of  $L$ . Lifting this convergence to parameter space, we can show that external rays in the polynomial parameter space near  $f$  approximate the bubble rays in the parameter space of Lavaurs maps for  $f$ . But what if  $f$  and  $h$  are not polynomials? If  $h$  has some suitable analogue of external rays near the parabolic fixed point of  $f$ , then the same argument above can be used to show convergence of these rays to bubble rays of Lavaurs maps, with similar statement in parameter space. In the final chapter of this thesis, we study the convergence of rays to bubble rays in this generality. In particular, the external rays of polynomials induce suitable rays for their successive near-parabolic renormalizations, allowing us to control the geometry of the external rays of polynomials which are close to a parabolic tower in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$ . This geometric control gives us the main theorem of this thesis:

**Theorem I.1.** *For any  $N \geq 1$ , there exists a constant  $C_N > 0$  such that if*

$$p/q = \frac{\varepsilon_1}{a_1 + \frac{\varepsilon_2}{\dots + \frac{\varepsilon_N}{a_N}}},$$

where  $\varepsilon_n = \pm 1$  and  $a_n \geq 2$  are integers for all  $1 \leq n \leq N$ , then the diameter of the  $p/q$ -limb of the Mandelbrot set has diameter bounded above by  $C_N/q^2$  and below by  $1/(C_N q^2)$ .

It is natural to ask what we can say about the constant  $C_N$  in the theorem above when  $N$  tends to infinity. The integer  $N$  records exactly how many near-parabolic renormalizations of polynomials must be considered, so to tackle this question we must understand infinite near-parabolic renormalization. At present, the tools developed in this thesis cannot be applied to case of infinitely near-parabolic renormalizable polynomials, but we may hope that the invariant classes constructed Chéritat, Shishikura, and Yang may help resolve this issue in the future.

# CHAPTER II

## Non-Degenerate Parabolic Implosion

Let us fix some  $z_0 \in \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  and a holomorphic function  $f$  defined in a neighborhood of  $z_0$ . The point  $z_0$  is said to be *k-periodic* for some integer  $k \geq 1$ , or *fixed* when  $k = 1$ , if  $k$  is the minimal positive integer such that  $f^k(z_0) = z_0$ . If  $z_0$  is *k-periodic*, then the *multiplier* of  $z_0$  is the value  $\lambda = (f^k)'(z_0)$ ;  $z_0$  is said to be *attracting*, *repelling*, or *indifferent* if  $|\lambda| < 1$ ,  $|\lambda| > 1$ , or  $|\lambda| = 1$  respectively. We will say that  $z_0$  is *p/q-parabolic* for some  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$  if  $\lambda = e^{2\pi ip/q}$ . If  $z_0$  is *k-periodic* and *p/q-parabolic*, then it is *non-degenerate* if

$$f^{kq}(z) = z + a(z - z_0)^{q+1} + O((z - z_0)^{q+2})$$

for  $z$  close to  $z_0$  for some  $a \in \mathbb{C}^*$ . After conjugating by a Möbius transformation and replacing  $f$  with  $f^k$ , we will usually assume that  $0 = z_0$  is a parabolic fixed point of  $f$ . The arithmetic properties of  $p/q$  will play a role in the local dynamics of  $f$  near 0 and its perturbations, so we will briefly recall some facts about continued fractions.

### II.1: Modified continued fractions

Let us fix some rational number  $x \in [-1/2, 1/2]$ . We can associate a (possibly empty) sequence  $\omega_x = \langle (a_n, \varepsilon_n) \rangle_{n=1}^N$ , called the *modified continued fraction* of  $x$ , as follows. First, let  $x_0 = x$  and assume that  $x_n \in [-1/2, 1/2]$  is defined for some  $n \geq 0$ . If  $x_n \neq 0$ , then there exists a unique  $\varepsilon_{n+1} \in \{\pm 1\}$  and a unique  $y_{n+1} \in (0, 1/2]$  such that  $x_n = \varepsilon_{n+1} \cdot y_{n+1}$ . In this case, there exists a unique integer  $a_{n+1} \geq 2$  and a unique  $x_{n+1} \in (-1/2, 1/2]$  such that

$$\frac{1}{y_{n+1}} = a_{n+1} + x_{n+1}.$$

We repeat this construction recursively to produce  $\omega_x$ ; as  $x$  is rational the sequence is guaranteed to be finite. For  $N \geq 0$ , we denote by  $\mathbb{Q}_N$  the set of all rational numbers in  $[-1/2, 1/2]$  whose modified continued fraction has length  $N$ . It follows from our construction

that if  $a_n = 2$  and  $\varepsilon_n = -1$ , then  $n = 1$ .

The *approximates* of  $x$  are inductively defined as

$$\mathfrak{p}_{-1}(x) = 1, \quad \mathfrak{p}_0(x) = 0, \quad \mathfrak{p}_n(x) = a_n \mathfrak{p}_{n-1}(x) + \varepsilon_n \mathfrak{p}_{n-2}(x) \quad \text{for } 1 \leq n \leq N,$$

$$\mathfrak{q}_{-1}(x) = 0, \quad \mathfrak{q}_0(x) = 1, \quad \mathfrak{q}_n(x) = a_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) + \varepsilon_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-2}(x) \quad \text{for } 1 \leq n \leq N.$$

By construction, if  $x = p/q \in \mathbb{Q}_N$ , then  $p = \mathfrak{p}_N(x)$  and  $q = \mathfrak{q}_N(x)$ . If  $N > 0$ , then we will call  $\mathfrak{p}_{n-1}(p/q)/\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(p/q)$  the *parent* of  $p/q$ .

**Proposition II.1.** *If  $x \in \mathbb{Q}_N$ , then  $\mathfrak{q}_n(x) \geq \frac{3}{2}\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x)$  for all  $0 \leq n \leq N$ .*

*Proof.* This holds automatically when  $n = 0$ , so we assume that  $n > 0$  and  $\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) \geq \frac{3}{2}\mathfrak{q}_{n-2}(x)$ . If  $a_n > 2$ , then

$$\mathfrak{q}_n(x) \geq 3\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) - \mathfrak{q}_{n-2}(x) \geq \frac{3}{2}\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x).$$

If  $a_n = 2$ , then either  $\varepsilon_n = +1$  or  $j = 1$ . As  $\mathfrak{q}_{-1}(x) = 0$ , in either case we have

$$\mathfrak{q}_j(x) \geq 2\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) \geq \frac{3}{2}\mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x).$$

□

**Corollary II.2.** *If  $x \in \mathbb{Q}_N$ , then*

$$\left(\frac{2}{3}\right)^N \cdot q < \prod_{n=1}^N a_n \leq \left(\frac{4}{3}\right)^N \cdot q$$

*Proof.* When  $x = 0/1$ , we have

$$q = 1 = \prod_{n=1}^0 a_n.$$

So now we assume that  $N > 0$  and that the proposition holds for the parent of  $x$ . As  $a_N \geq 2$ , proposition II.1 implies

$$\frac{2}{3} \cdot a_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) \leq a_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x) + \varepsilon_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-2}(x) \leq \frac{4}{3} \cdot a_n \mathfrak{q}_{n-1}(x).$$

The proposition therefore follows by induction on  $N$ .

□

We define the *signature* of  $x$  to be

$$\mathfrak{S}(x) := (-1)^N \prod_{n=1}^N \varepsilon_n.$$

**Proposition II.3.** *If  $x \in \mathbb{Q}_N$ , then*

$$\mathfrak{S}(x) = \mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)\mathfrak{q}_N(x) - \mathfrak{p}_N(x)\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x).$$

*Proof.* If  $N = 1$ , then  $\mathfrak{S}(x) = 1 = 1 \cdot 1 - 0 \cdot 0$ . If  $N > 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)\mathfrak{q}_N(x) - \mathfrak{p}_N(x)\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x) &= \mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)(a_N\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x) + \varepsilon_N\mathfrak{q}_{N-2}(x)) - \mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x)(a_N\mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x) + \varepsilon_N\mathfrak{p}_{N-2}(x)) \\ &= -\varepsilon_N(\mathfrak{p}_{N-2}(x)\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x) - \mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)\mathfrak{q}_{N-2}(x)) \end{aligned}$$

by induction. □

We define the Möbius transformation  $\mu_x : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \rightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  by

$$(II.1.1) \quad \mu_x(z) := \frac{\mathfrak{p}_N(x) + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z \cdot \mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)}{\mathfrak{q}_N(x) + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z \cdot \mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x)} = \frac{\varepsilon_1}{a_1 + \frac{\varepsilon_2}{\dots + \frac{\varepsilon_N}{a_N + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z}}}.$$

When  $x \neq 0$  and  $x'$  is the parent of  $x$ , we have

$$(II.1.2) \quad \mu_x(z) = \mu_{x'} \left( \frac{\varepsilon_n \cdot \mathfrak{S}(x')}{a_n + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z} \right).$$

We conclude this section by recording some important properties of  $\mu_x$ .

**Proposition II.4.** *If  $z \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , then  $\mu_x(z) \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $x = 0$ , then  $\mu_x(z) = z$ . So we assume that  $x \in \mathbb{Q}_N$  with  $N > 0$  and that the proposition holds for the parent  $x'$  of  $x$ . As  $a_N \geq 2$ , if  $|z| \leq 1$  then

$$\left| \frac{\varepsilon_N \cdot \mathfrak{S}(x')}{a_N + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z} \right| \leq \frac{1}{a_N - 1} \leq 1.$$

The inductive hypothesis combined with (II.1.2) implies  $|\mu_x(z)| \leq 1$ . □

**Proposition II.5.** *If  $z, w \in \mathbb{D}$  then*

$$|\mu_x(z) - \mu_x(w)| < \frac{9|z - w|}{\mathfrak{q}(x)^2}.$$

*Proof.* Using (II.1.1) and proposition II.1, we can directly compute

$$\begin{aligned} |\mu_x(z) - \mu_x(w)| &= \left| \frac{(\mathfrak{p}_{N-1}(x)\mathfrak{q}_N(x) - \mathfrak{p}_N(x)\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x)) \cdot \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot (z - w)}{(\mathfrak{q}_N(x) + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot z\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x))(\mathfrak{q}_N(x) + \mathfrak{S}(x) \cdot w\mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x))} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{|z - w|}{(\mathfrak{q}_N(x) - \mathfrak{q}_{N-1}(x))^2} \\ &\leq \frac{9|z - w|}{\mathfrak{q}(x)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition II.6.**  $\mu_{-x}(z) = -\mu_x(-z)$ .

*Proof.* Straightforward inductions show that  $\mathfrak{S}(-x) = -\mathfrak{S}(x)$ ,  $\mathfrak{p}(-x) = -\mathfrak{p}(x)$ , and  $\mathfrak{q}(-x) = \mathfrak{q}(x)$ . It then follows from (II.1.1) that  $\mu_{-x}(z) = -\mu_x(-z)$ . □

## II.2: Parabolic Renormalization

For an analytic map  $f : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$ , we define a *petal* for  $f$  to be a Jordan domain  $P \subset \text{Dom}(f)$  such that  $f$  is univalent on  $P$  and there exists a univalent map  $\phi : P \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , called a *Fatou coordinate*, which satisfies:

1. For all  $z \in P$ , the following are equivalent:
  - $f(z) \in P$ .
  - $\phi(z) + 1 \in \phi(P)$ .
  - $\phi(f(z)) = \phi(z) + 1$ .
2. If both  $w$  and  $w + n$  belong to  $\phi(P)$  for some integer  $n \geq 0$ , then  $w + j \in \phi(P)$  for all  $0 \leq j \leq n$ .
3. For any  $w \in \mathbb{C}$ , there exists  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $w + n \in \phi(P)$ .

A Fatou coordinate  $\phi$  is unique up to post-composition with a translation. If  $f(P) \subset P$  or  $P \subset f(P)$ , then we will say that  $P$  is an *attracting* or *repelling* petal respectively. We will call any petal  $P'$  of  $f$  contained in  $P$  a *sub-petal* of  $P$ .

Let us now fix a holomorphic function  $f$  which has a non-degenerate  $p/q$ -parabolic fixed point at 0. The following classical result describes how the local dynamics of  $f$  near 0 can be completely characterized by petals.

**Theorem II.7.** *For any neighborhood  $V$  of 0, there exist attracting and repelling petals  $P_{att}^f$  and  $P_{rep}^f$  respectively for  $f^q$  which satisfy (see Figure II.1):*

1. *The following geometric conditions:*

(a) *The union*

$$\bigcup_{n=0}^{q-1} f^{nk}(P_{att}^f \cup P_{rep}^f)$$

*forms a punctured neighborhood of 0 contained in  $V$ .*

(b)  *$P_{att}^f \cap P_{rep}^f$  is either a Jordan domain with 0 on its boundary if  $q > 1$ , or the union of two Jordan domains with 0 on their boundaries if  $q = 1$ .*

(c) *There exists some  $r_0 > 0$  and  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$  such that*

$$re^{2\pi i\theta} \in P_{att}^f \setminus \overline{P_{rep}^f} \text{ and } re^{2\pi i(\theta+1/2q)} \in P_{rep}^f \setminus \overline{P_{att}^f}$$

*for all  $0 < r \leq r_0$ .*

2. *The following dynamical conditions:*

(a) *The sets  $P_{att}^f, f(P_{att}^f), \dots, f^{kq-1}(P_{att}^f)$  are all pair-wise disjoint.*

(b) *Every forward or backward orbit under  $f$  which converges asymptotically towards  $z = 0$  intersects  $P_{att}^f$  or  $P_{rep}^f$  respectively.*

*Proof.* See [Mil06, Chapter 10]. □

Let us fix some  $P_{att}^f$  and  $P_{rep}^f$  as in theorem II.7. We will also denote  $P^f := P_{att}^f \cup P_{rep}^f$ . We can analytically extend the attracting Fatou coordinate by defining

$$\rho^f(z) := \phi_{att}^f(f^{nq+m}(z)) - n$$

for all  $n \geq 0$ ,  $0 \leq m < q$ , and  $z$  such that  $f^{nq+m}(z) \in P_{att}^f$ . We can similarly extend the inverse of the repelling Fatou coordinate by defining

$$\chi^f(w) := f^{nq} \circ (\phi_{rep}^f)^{-1}(w - n)$$

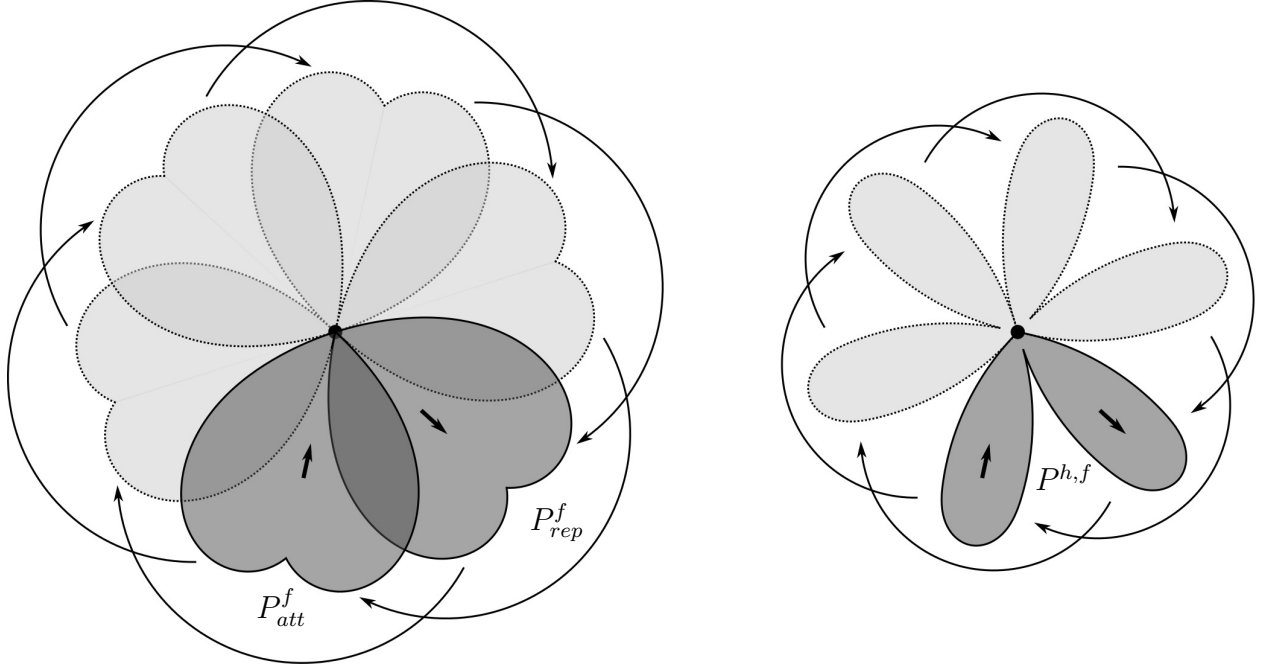


Figure II.1: *Left:* Attracting and repelling petals near a  $2/3$ -parabolic fixed point of  $f$ . The long external arrows indicate the action of  $f$ , the short internal arrows indicate the action of  $f^3$ . *Right:* A petal for a positively implosive perturbation  $h$  of  $f$  as in theorem II.22.

for all  $n \geq 0$  such that  $w - n \in \phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^f)$  and  $(\phi_{rep}^f)^{-1}(w - n) \in \text{Dom}(f^{nq})$ . The *horn map* for  $f$  is defined to be

$$H^f := \rho^f \circ \chi^f.$$

Note that the maps  $\rho^f, \chi^f$ , and  $H^f$  depend on our choice of petals and Fatou coordinates for  $f$ .

For any integer  $n$ , we denote  $T_n(w) = w + n$  for all  $w \in \mathbb{C}$ .

**Proposition II.8.** *The horn map  $H^f$  is defined and univalent on both an upper and a lower half-plane and satisfies:*

$$H^f \circ T_1 = T_1 \circ H^f.$$

*There are two constants  $c_{\pm}^f$  such that  $H^f(w) - w \rightarrow c_{\pm}^f$  when  $\text{Im } w \rightarrow \pm\infty$ .*

*Proof.* See [Shi00] for the  $p/q = 0/1$  case, the general  $p/q$  case follows by similar argument.  $\square$

Note that changing the attracting or repelling Fatou coordinates post or pre-composes the horn map by a translation. For the rest of this thesis, we will always choose the repelling



Fatou coordinate relative to the attracting Fatou coordinate so that

$$c_+^f = \frac{1 - \mathfrak{S}(p/q)}{2} = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \mathfrak{S}(p/q) = +1, \\ 1 & \text{if } \mathfrak{S}(p/q) = -1, \end{cases}.$$

The horn map  $H^f$  is therefore well-defined up to conjugation by a translation.

Let us also record the following fact on the intersection of petals:

**Proposition II.9.** *For any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , if  $\phi_{rep}^f(z) = x - iy$  for some sufficiently large  $y > 0$ , then  $z \in P_{att}^f$ . If instead  $\phi_{rep}^f(z) = x + iy$  for some sufficiently large  $y > 0$ , then  $f^n(z) \in P_{att}^f$  where  $0 \leq n < q$  satisfies  $np \equiv -1 \pmod{q}$ .*

We will call the component of  $P_{att}^f \cap P_{rep}^f$  which contains  $\phi_{rep}^f(-t)$  for large  $t > 0$  the *lower component*.

Let  $\iota : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be the map which sends each point to its complex conjugate and set  $\text{Exp}^+(z) := e^{2\pi iz}$  and  $\text{Exp}^-(z) = \text{Exp}^+ \circ \iota(z)$ . We define a *parabolic renormalization* of  $f$  to be a function of the form

$$\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f := \text{Exp}^\pm \circ T_{\delta - c_\pm^f} \circ H^f \circ (\text{Exp}^\pm)^{-1} = \text{Exp}^\pm(\delta) \cdot \mathcal{R}_0^\pm f$$

with  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ . It follows from proposition II.8 that the domain of  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f$  contains punctured neighborhoods of 0 and  $\infty$ , and we can analytically extend  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f$  by setting  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f(0) = 0$  and  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f(\infty) = \infty$ . Moreover, this extension satisfies

$$(\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f)'(0) = \text{Exp}^\pm(\delta) \text{ and } (\mathcal{R}_\delta^\pm f)'(\infty) = \text{Exp}^\pm(\pm(c_+^f - c_-^f) - \delta)$$

While the parabolic renormalization is only well-defined up to linear conjugacy, in the next subsection we will restrict to maps for which the parabolic renormalization can be uniquely defined.

The renormalizations  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^+ f$  and  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^- f$  are called *top* and *bottom* parabolic renormalizations respectively. We will be primarily interested in top renormalizations and denote  $\text{Exp} := \text{Exp}^+$  and  $\mathcal{R}_\delta := \mathcal{R}_\delta^+$ . We also define the extremal parabolic renormalizations

$$\mathcal{R}_{+i\infty} f : \text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 f) \setminus \{\infty\} \rightarrow \{0\} \text{ and } \mathcal{R}_{+i\infty} f : \text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 f) \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \{\infty\}$$

to be the corresponding constant functions, so  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty} f$  when  $\text{Im } \delta \rightarrow \pm\infty$ .

Let us note that our terminology here differs from other conventions in the literature. Specifically,  $\mathcal{R}_0^+ f$  and  $\mathcal{R}_0^- f$  are called *the* top and bottom parabolic renormalizations of  $f$  respectively in [IS08] as they both have a non-degenerate 0/1-parabolic fixed point at 0.

These specific renormalizations will not play as special of a role in this thesis, so we will not name them.

For any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , we define the *attracting  $\delta$ -elevator of  $f$*  to be the map

$$\eta_{att,\delta}^f := \text{Exp} \circ T_{\delta - c_+^f} \circ \rho^f.$$

We also define the *repelling elevator of  $f$*  to be the map

$$\eta_{rep}^f := \text{Exp} \circ \phi_{rep}^f.$$

We have the following alternative definition of parabolic renormalizations in terms of elevators:

$$\mathcal{R}_\delta f = \eta_{att,\delta}^f \circ (\eta_{rep}^f)^{-1}.$$

### II.2.1: Invariant classes

We will now focus on the class  $\mathcal{F}$  of holomorphic functions  $f : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  which satisfy the following three conditions:

1.  $\text{Dom}(f)$  is open and contains both 0 and  $\infty$ ;
2.  $f(0) = 0$  and  $f(\infty) = \infty$ ;
3. the restriction

$$f : f^{-1}(\mathbb{C}^*) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^*$$

is a branched covering map with a unique critical value  $cv^f$  and all critical points are of local degree 2.

For example, the class  $\mathcal{F}$  contains every quadratic polynomial of the form

$$f_\alpha(z) := e^{2\pi i \alpha} z + z^2$$

with  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ .

**Proposition II.10.** *Any map in  $\mathcal{F}$  can have at most one parabolic cycle, and the cycle is non-degenerate if it exists.*

*Proof.* This follows from the uniqueness of the critical value and a standard argument, see for example [Shi00, Lemma 4.5.2]. □

We denote by  $\mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$  the set of all maps in  $\mathcal{F}$  which have a parabolic cycle. Fixing some  $f \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ , we denote by

$$U^f := \bigcup_{n \geq 0} f^{-n}(P_{att}^f) = \text{Dom}(\rho^f)$$

the parabolic basin of  $f$ . The *immediate* parabolic basin  $U_0^f$  is defined to be the component of  $U^f$  which contains the critical value  $cv^f$ .

**Proposition II.11.** *There exists a unique choice of  $P_{att}^f$  and  $\phi_{att}^f$  such that  $cv^f \in \partial P_{att}^f$ ,  $\phi_{att}^f(z) \rightarrow 0$  when  $z \rightarrow cv^f$ , and*

$$\phi_{att}^f(P_{att}^f) = \{w \in \mathbb{C} : \text{Re } w > -|\text{Im } w|\}.$$

For any sufficiently large  $t > 0$  and  $\zeta \in \mathbb{C}$  satisfying  $\text{Re } \zeta < |\text{Im } \zeta| - t$ , there is a unique choice of  $P_{rep}^f$  and  $\phi_{rep}^f$  such that

$$\phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^f) = \{w - \zeta \in \mathbb{C} : \text{Re } w < |\text{Im } w|\}.$$

We equip the space of holomorphic functions  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  with the *compact-open topology with domains*, that is a neighborhood of  $f$  is a set of the form

$$\left\{ h : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}} \mid X \subset \text{Dom}(h), \sup_{z \in X} |f(z) - h(z)| < \epsilon \right\}$$

where  $X$  is a compact subset of  $\text{Dom}(f)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . We will write  $h \rightarrow f$  when  $h$  converges to  $f$  in this topology. If  $h$  is a holomorphic function sufficiently close to  $f$  which has a unique critical value  $cv^h$  and a parabolic cycle with the same period and multiplier as  $f$ , then proposition II.11 holds for  $h$ ; we will say that  $h$  is a *stable perturbation* of  $f$ . We can similarly define stable perturbations of  $h$  so that proposition II.11 holds for these maps as well. We define  $\text{Comp}^*(\hat{\mathbb{C}})$  to be the set of all non-empty compact subsets of  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  and equip it with the *Hausdorff metric*, so the distance between  $X_1, X_2 \in \text{Comp}^*(\hat{\mathbb{C}})$  is given by

$$\sup_{w \in X_1 \cup X_2} \left| \inf_{z_1 \in X_1} d_{\hat{\mathbb{C}}}(z_1, w) - \inf_{z_2 \in X_2} d_{\hat{\mathbb{C}}}(z_2, w) \right|$$

where  $d_{\hat{\mathbb{C}}}$  is the spherical metric. Given non-empty open proper subsets  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  of  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$ , we will also say that  $V_1$  converges to  $V_2$  when  $\overline{V_1} \rightarrow \overline{V_2}$  and  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus V_1 \rightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus V_2$  in the Hausdorff metric.

**Proposition II.12.** *If the same  $\zeta$  is chosen in proposition II.11, then the compact sets  $\overline{P_{att}^f}$ ,  $\overline{P_{rep}^f}$ ,  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus P_{att}^f$ , and  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus P_{rep}^f$  depend continuously on  $f$ . Moreover, the Fatou coordinates  $\phi_{att}^f$*

and  $\phi_{rep}^f$  depend continuously and holomorphically on  $f$ .

*Proof.* See [IS08] or [Oud99]. □

Returning to the dynamics of  $f \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ , we have the following property of the parabolic basin of  $f$ .

**Proposition II.13.** *Every component of  $U^f$  is simply connected, and the first return map to  $U_0^f$  is holomorphically conjugate to the restriction of  $f_0$  to  $U^{f_0}$ .*

*Proof.* See [Shi00, Lemma 4.5.2]. □

The parabolic renormalizations  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f$  with  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$  are defined exactly on

$$(\text{Exp} \circ (\chi^f)^{-1}(U^f)) \cup \{0, \infty\}.$$

Thus the geometry of  $U^f$  descends to the geometry of  $\text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 f)$ .

**Corollary II.14.** *Every component of  $\text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 f)$  is simply connected. Moreover, if every component of  $U^f$  is a Jordan domain, then every component of  $\text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 f)$  is a Jordan domain.*

Let us also record here the following properties of the extended Fatou coordinate  $\rho$ .

**Lemma II.15.** *Assume that  $U_0^f$  is a Jordan domain and let  $\tilde{X} \subset \mathbb{C}$  be an unbounded simply connected set which avoids the negative integers. There is a unique component of  $X$  of  $U_0^f \cap (\rho^f)^{-1}(X)$  which has the parabolic fixed point 0 on its boundary, and  $\rho^f$  is univalent on the interior of  $X$ . If 0 is in the closure of  $\tilde{X}$ , then  $cv^f$  is in the closure of  $X$ . If  $\tilde{X}$  is an open set whose boundary is a Jordan arc, then  $X$  is a Jordan domain whose boundary intersects  $\partial U_0^f$  only at 0.*

*Proof.* It follows from the definition that  $\rho^f$  is a covering map branched over the negative integers. Thus  $\rho^f$  is a covering map over  $X$ . Let us assume that  $X$  avoids the  $\mathbb{R}_{\leq -1}$ . There is a unique branch of  $(\rho^f)^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}_{\leq -1}$  which is invariant under  $f^q$  and has image in  $U_0^f$ ; it follows from classical arguments that this component contains  $cv^f$ . The boundary of the image of this branch intersects  $\partial U_0^f$  in a connected nonempty  $f$ -invariant set, this set is therefore  $\{0\}$ . The lemma follows. If  $X$  does not avoid  $\mathbb{R}_{\leq -1}$ , then we can apply the same argument to one of the unbounded components of  $X \setminus \mathbb{R}_{\leq -1}$  and then perform an analytic continuation. □

One of the main reasons for restricting to the class  $\mathcal{F}$  is that it is invariant under parabolic renormalization:

**Proposition II.16.** For all  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $cv^{\mathcal{R}_\delta f} = \text{Exp}(\delta) = \eta_{att,\delta}^f(cv^f)$ .

*Proof.* See [Shi00, Lemma 4.5.5] and [Ché22]. □

We denote by  $Dom_0(\mathcal{R}_0 f)$  the component of the domain of  $\mathcal{R}_0 f$  which contains 0. Let  $\varphi^{f_0} : \mathbb{D} \rightarrow Dom_0(\mathcal{R}_0 f_0)$  be the unique analytic isomorphism with  $(\varphi^{f_0})'(0) > 0$ .

**Proposition II.17.** There exists a unique univalent map  $\varphi^f : \mathbb{D} \rightarrow Dom_0(\mathcal{R}_0 f)$  such that  $(\varphi^f)'(0) = (\varphi^{f_0})'(0)$  and

$$(\mathcal{R}_0 f) \circ \varphi^f = (\mathcal{R}_0 f_0) \circ \varphi^{f_0}.$$

*Proof.* See [Shi00], [LY14a], or [Ché22]. □

For all  $\epsilon > 0$ , we define the classes of maps

$$\mathcal{S}_\epsilon := \{ \varphi : \mathbb{D}_{1-\epsilon} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \mid \varphi \text{ is univalent, } \varphi(0) = 0, \text{ and } \varphi'(0) = (\varphi^{f_0})'(0). \}$$

and

$$\mathcal{F}_\epsilon := \{ (\mathcal{R}_0 f_0) \circ \varphi^{f_0} \circ \varphi^{-1} \mid \varphi \in \mathcal{S}_\epsilon \}.$$

Equipped with the compact-open topology, it follows from the Koebe distortion theorem that these classes are all compact. Proposition II.17 that  $\mathcal{R}_0 f$  has a restriction in  $\mathcal{F}_0$ . The above constructions could also be recreated for the bottom parabolic renormalization  $\mathcal{R}_0^- f$ ; the following proposition shows that we get the same class of maps:

**Proposition II.18.**  $\mathcal{R}_0^+ f_0 = \mathcal{R}_0^- f_0$ .

*Proof.* It is shown in [LY14a] that  $\iota \circ f_0 \circ \iota = f_0$  implies that

$$\iota \circ H^{f_0} \circ \iota = H^{f_0}.$$

Thus  $c_-^{f_0} = \iota(c_+^{f_0})$ , so

$$\mathcal{R}_0^- f_0 = \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{-c_-^{f_0}} \circ H^{f_0} \circ \iota \circ \text{Exp}^{-1} = \text{Exp} \circ T_{-c_+^{f_0}} \circ \iota \circ H^{f_0} \circ \iota \circ \text{Exp}^{-1} = \mathcal{R}_0^+ f_0$$

□

For any  $f \in \mathcal{F}_0$  and  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , the map  $e^{2\pi ip/q} f$  belongs to  $\mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$  and is mapped into  $\mathcal{F}_0$  by  $\mathcal{R}_0$ . We define the  $p/q$ -parabolic fiber renormalization of  $f$  to be

$$\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0} f := \mathcal{R}_0(e^{2\pi ip/q} f),$$

so

$$\mathcal{R}_\delta(e^{2\pi i p/q} f) = e^{2\pi i \delta} \mathcal{R}_{p/q,0} f.$$

Thus the class  $\mathcal{F}_0$  is invariant under  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0}$  for every choice of  $p/q$ . For any sequence  $\langle p_n/q_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  of rational numbers and  $f \in \mathcal{F}_0$ , we can define the sequence of maps

$$\langle \mathcal{R}_{p_n/q_n,0} \cdots \mathcal{R}_{p_1/q_1,0} f \rangle_{n=1}^\infty.$$

When each  $p_n/q_n = 0/1$ , the above sequence has studied in [IS08], [LY14a], and [Ché22]; in particular it is shown that  $\mathcal{R}_0 = \mathcal{R}_{0/1,0}$  has a unique attracting fixed point in  $\mathcal{F}_0$ . We will spend the remainder of this section showing that those results can be extended to more general sequences of rational numbers.

We will first work with  $\mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  with  $\epsilon > 0$ . By restricting the domain, we have a natural inclusion map  $\mathcal{F}_\epsilon \hookrightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  for any  $0 \leq \epsilon < \epsilon'$ . However, this map is not surjective. For any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\varphi \in \mathcal{S}_0$ , the function

$$z \mapsto (1 - \epsilon)\varphi\left(\frac{z}{1 - \epsilon}\right)$$

belongs to  $\mathcal{S}_\epsilon$ . This induces homeomorphisms  $\mathcal{S}_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{S}_\epsilon$  and  $\mathcal{F}_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  which depend continuously on  $\epsilon$ .

**Proposition II.19.** *For any  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$  there exists some  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0} f$  is defined for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  and  $0 \leq \epsilon' \leq \epsilon$ .*

*Proof.* This follows immediately from the compactness of  $\mathcal{F}_0$ . □

**Theorem II.20.** *For all  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , if  $\epsilon > 0$  is sufficiently small then there exists  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0} f$  has a restriction in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$ .*

*Proof.* For  $p/q = 0/1$ , this theorem is the main result in [Ché22]. We will not recreate the full argument here; we will instead examine the two main steps used by Chéritat and observe that the same reasoning applies to the general case. For details, see [Ché22].

Let us fix some  $f \in \mathcal{F}_0$ ,  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , and set  $h = e^{2\pi i p/q} f$ . The first part of the argument in [Ché22] is a contraction: showing that for any  $\epsilon > 0$  sufficiently small there exists some  $0 < \epsilon' \ll \epsilon$  such that the restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0} f = \mathcal{R}_0 h$  in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  depends only on the restriction of  $f$  in  $\mathcal{F}_\epsilon$ . Proving this fact requires showing that  $U_0^h$  intersects only finitely many connected components of

$$B := h^{-1}(\{z \in \mathbb{C}^* : |z| \neq |cv^h|\}),$$

and comparing four different metrics:

1. The hyperbolic metric on  $Dom_0(\mathcal{R}_0 h)$ .
2. The hyperbolic metric on  $U_0^h$ .
3. The *box-Euclidean* metric on  $Dom_0(h)$ , which is the pull-back of the flat metric on  $\mathbb{C}^*$  by  $h$ .
4. The hyperbolic metric on  $Dom_0(h) = Dom_0(f)$ .

When we switch to general  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , we must consider the structure of  $\bigcup_{n=0}^{q-1} U_0$  instead of just  $U_0^h$ . In [Ché22], showing that  $U_0^h$  intersects only finitely many components of  $B$  when  $q = 1$  follows from studying the geometry of the set  $\rho_h^{-1}(\mathbb{R}_{\geq -1})$ . The same analysis can be applied to show that  $\bigcup_{n=0}^{q-1} U_0^h$  intersects only finitely many components of  $B$  in the general case. The comparison of the four metrics is identical in the  $p/q = 0/1$  and general  $p/q$  case.

The second part of the argument in [Ché22] is a perturbation: showing that for any  $\epsilon$  sufficiently small and  $f \in \mathcal{F}_0$ , when we apply the homeomorphism  $\mathcal{F}_0 \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  the orbits of  $h$  do not move very far. For this step, the argument for general  $p/q$  is identical to the  $p/q = 0/1$  case. □

The key feature of theorem II.20 is that we can pick  $\epsilon' < \epsilon$ . As a consequence, the following proposition shows that every parabolic fiber renormalization is contracting.

**Proposition II.21.** *For any  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$ , there is a complete metric  $\mathfrak{d}$  on  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$ , such that if  $\mathcal{R} : \mathcal{F}_\epsilon \rightarrow \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  is an holomorphic operator, then*

$$\mathfrak{d}(\mathcal{R}(f_1), \mathcal{R}(f_2)) < \frac{1 - \epsilon}{1 - \epsilon'} \mathfrak{d}(f_1, f_2)$$

for all  $f_1, f_2 \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$ . Convergence in this metric implies convergence in the compact-open topology.

*Proof.* This is essentially the same as Main Theorem 2 in [IS08]; the same argument can be applied. □

### II.3: Near-parabolic renormalization

While the petals, Fatou coordinates, and parabolic renormalizations were defined in the previous section for maps with a parabolic periodic cycle, the fundamental theorem of parabolic implosion is that similar objects can be constructed for maps which have a periodic cycle with multiplier close to a root of unity. The prototypical example is an analytic map  $h$  satisfying  $h(0) = 0$  and  $h'(0) = \lambda$  for some  $\lambda$  close to 1.

### II.3.1: Perturbed petals and Fatou coordinates

As in the previous section, we now fix a map  $f$  which has a  $p/q$ -parabolic  $k$ -periodic cycle for some rational  $p/q$  and  $k \geq 1$ . While most of the constructions in this section can be made in this generality, we will also add the assumption that  $f$  has a unique critical value  $cv^f$  and that proposition II.11 holds; so for example  $f$  is a stable perturbation of a map in  $\mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ . After conjugating by Möbius transformations, we can assume that 0 is the parabolic periodic point on the boundary of  $P_{att}^f$ . Let  $h : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  be another holomorphic function such that

$$h^k(z) = e^{2\pi i \mu_{p/q}(\alpha)} z + O(z^2)$$

for  $z$  close to 0 and  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ . Setting

$$A_{1/2}^+ := \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} : |\alpha| < 1/2, |\arg \alpha| < \pi/5\},$$

we will say that  $h$  is a *positively implosive perturbation* of  $f$  if  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$ .

**Theorem II.22.** *For any  $\theta \in [-\pi/4, \pi/4]$  and sufficiently large  $M > 0$ , if  $h$  is a sufficiently close positively implosive perturbation of  $f$ , then there exists a unique petal  $P^{h,f}$  for  $h^{kq}$  satisfying (see Figures II.1 and II.2):*

1. *The following geometric conditions:*

- (a)  $P^{h,f}$  is bounded by two arcs joining 0 to a non-zero fixed point  $\sigma^{h,f}$  of  $h^{kq}$ .
- (b)  $cv^h \in \partial P^{h,f}$ .
- (c) There exists a branch of  $\log$  defined on  $P^{h,f}$  such that

$$\frac{\log P^{h,f}}{2\pi i} \subset \{e^{i\theta'} w \in \mathbb{C} : |\operatorname{Re} w| < M'\}$$

for some constant  $M'$  which depends does not depend on  $h$  and for some

$$\theta' = \theta + O(\alpha).$$

2. *The following dynamical conditions:*

- (a) There exists a Fatou coordinate  $\phi_{att}^{h,f} : P^{h,f} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$\phi_{att}^{h,f}(P^{h,f}) = \left\{ e^{i\theta} w \in \mathbb{C} : 0 < \operatorname{Re} w < \operatorname{Re} \left( \frac{1/\alpha - M}{e^{i\theta}} \right) \right\}.$$

- (b)  $z \in P^{h,f}$  tends to 0 or  $\sigma^{h,f}$  when  $\operatorname{Im} \phi_{att}^{h,f}(z)$  tends to  $+\infty$  or  $-\infty$  respectively.



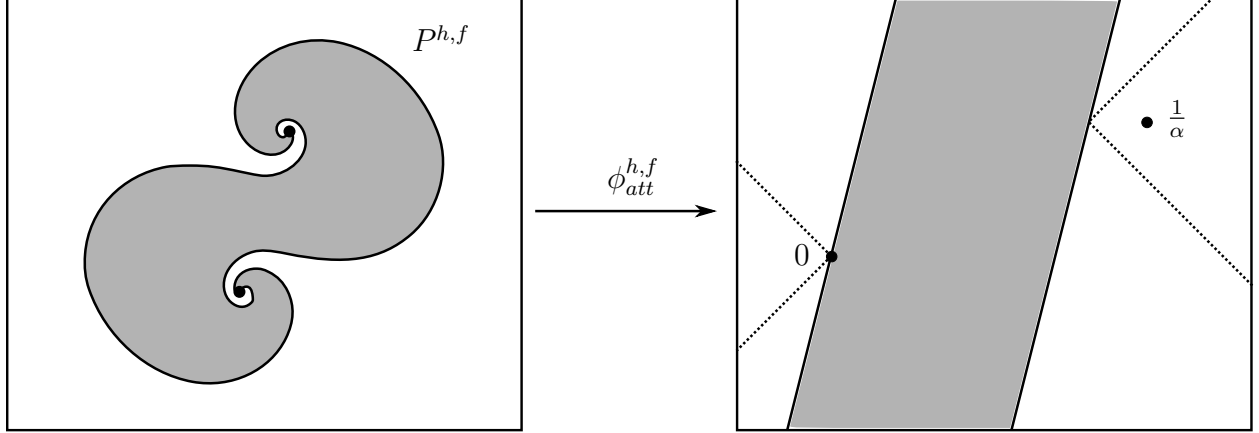


Figure II.2: The image of under the attracting Fatou coordinate of the petal for  $h$  relative  $f$  as in theorem II.22. The image must be contained in the region bounded by the dashed lines, and changing  $\theta$  changes the slant.

(c) The sets  $P^{h,f}, h(P^{h,f}), \dots, h^{kq-1}(P^{h,f})$  are all pair-wise disjoint.

3. The following continuity conditions:

(a) The compact sets  $\overline{P^{h,f}}$  and  $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus P^{h,f}$  depend continuously on  $h$ .

(b) There are petals  $P_{att}^{f,f} \subset P_{att}^f$  and  $P_{rep}^{f,f} \subset P_{rep}^f$  for  $f^{kq}$  such that

$$P^{h,f} \rightarrow P^{f,f}$$

when  $h \rightarrow f$ , where  $P^{f,f} := P_{att}^{f,f} \cup P_{rep}^{f,f}$ .

(c) When  $h \rightarrow f$ ,  $\phi_{att}^{h,f} \rightarrow \phi_{att}^f$  on  $P_{att}^{f,f}$ .

*Proof.* For the case where  $p/q = 0$ , almost all of this theorem is proved in [Shi00] and [LY14a], while the general  $p/q$  case is proved in [Oud99]. The only parts of this theorem which are not proved in those papers are parts (1c) and (2a), these parts are proved in [BC12, Appendix A] when  $\theta = 0$  and  $\alpha > 0$ ; the general case holds by similar argument.  $\square$

Note that the petal  $P^{h,f}$  depends on the choice of repelling petal  $P_{rep}^f$  as well as the choice of  $\theta$  and  $M$  in theorem II.22. We will call a consistent choice of  $P_{rep}^f, \theta$ , and  $M$  for  $h$  close to  $f$  a *choice of petals near  $f$* .

Let us make the following observation which follows from part (2a).

**Proposition II.23.** *If  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$  is sufficiently close to 0, then*

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{4\alpha} < \sup\{x \in \mathbb{R} : w + x \in \phi^{h,f}(P^{h,f})\} - \inf\{x \in \mathbb{R} : w + x \in \phi^{h,f}(P^{h,f})\} < \operatorname{Re} \frac{7}{4\alpha}$$

for all  $w \in \mathbb{C}$ .

*Proof.* First we note that

$$\operatorname{Re} \left( \frac{1/\alpha - M}{e^{i\theta}} \right) = \left( \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{\alpha} - M \right) \cos \theta + \left( \operatorname{Im} \frac{1}{\alpha} \right) \sin \theta.$$

As  $|\theta| < \frac{\pi}{4}$  and  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$ ,  $|\sin \theta| < \cos \theta$  and  $|\operatorname{Im} \frac{1}{\alpha}| < \tan(\frac{\pi}{5}) \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{\alpha}$ . As  $\tan(\frac{\pi}{5}) < 0.73 < 3/4$  and  $M$  is constant, if  $|\alpha|$  is sufficiently small then

$$\left( \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{4\alpha} \right) \cos \theta < \operatorname{Re} \left( \frac{1/\alpha - M}{e^{i\theta}} \right) < \left( \operatorname{Re} \frac{7}{4\alpha} \right) \cos \theta.$$

It follows from part (2a) of theorem II.22 that we need only prove the proposition for  $w = 0$ , so

$$\inf \{ x \in \mathbb{R} : w + x \in \phi^{h,f}(P^{h,f}) \} = 0.$$

For any  $x > 0$ ,  $x = e^{i\theta}(\frac{x}{e^{i\theta}})$  and

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{x}{e^{i\theta}} = x \cos \theta.$$

Thus  $x \in \phi^{h,f}(P^{h,f})$  if  $x \leq \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{4\alpha}$  and  $x \notin \phi^{h,f}(P^{h,f})$  if  $x \geq \operatorname{Re} \frac{7}{4\alpha}$ .  $\square$

Similarly to the Fatou coordinates for  $f$ , we can extend the attracting Fatou coordinate. However in this case, the orbit of a point may enter and exit the petal  $P^{h,f}$  infinitely often; we must take care to only consider the “first” arrival to  $P^{h,f}$ . We will say that a point  $z \in P^{h,f}$  is *petal-entering* if

$$\operatorname{Re} \phi_{att}^{h,f}(z) - \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha} \notin \phi_{att}^{h,f}(P^{h,f}).$$

If  $h^{nkq+m}(z)$  is petal-entering for some  $0 \leq n < \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha}$  and  $0 \leq m < kq$ , then we define

$$\rho^{h,f} := \phi_{att}^{h,f}(h^{nkq+m}(z)) - n.$$

Note that  $\rho^{h,f}$  is the extension of a restriction of  $\phi_{att}^{h,f}$ . Indeed there may be points in  $P^{h,f}$  which are not petal-entering and which have different images under  $\phi_{att}^{h,f}$  and  $\rho^{h,f}$ .

Setting

$$\phi_{rep}^{h,f} := T_{-1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{att}^{h,f},$$

we will view  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  as the analogue of the repelling Fatou coordinate  $\phi_{rep}^f$ . We will say that a

point  $z \in P^{h,f}$  is *petal-exiting* if

$$\operatorname{Re} \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z) + \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha} \notin \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(P^{h,f}).$$

If  $z$  is petal-exiting and in  $\operatorname{Dom}(h^{nq})$  for some  $0 \leq n < \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha}$ , then we define

$$\chi^{h,f}(\phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z) + n) := h^{nq}(z).$$

The *horn map* for  $h$  relative to  $f$  is defined by

$$H^{h,f} := \rho^{h,f} \circ \chi^{h,f}.$$

Unlike  $H^f$  the horn map  $H^{h,f}$  is not defined on a  $T_1$ -invariant domain; we extend  $H^f$  using the equation

$$H^{h,f} \circ T_1 = T_1 \circ H^{h,f}.$$

**Proposition II.24.** *The horn map  $H^{h,f}$  is well-defined and analytic on both an upper and a lower half-plane. There exist constants  $c_{\pm}^{h,f}$  such that  $H^{h,f}(w) - w \rightarrow c_{\pm}^{h,f}$  when  $\operatorname{Im} w \rightarrow \pm\infty$ .*

*Proof.* See [Shi00] or [Oud99]. □

Our choice  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  was made precisely so that we can compute the constants  $c_{\pm}^{h,f}$ :

**Proposition II.25.** *If  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ , then  $c_{+}^{h,f} = c_{+}^f$  and*

$$c_{-}^{h,f} - 1/\alpha = \frac{2\pi i}{\log(h^q)'(\sigma^{h,f})}.$$

*Proof.* Let us denote  $P_0 = P^{h,f}$  and set  $S_{0,att}$  and  $S_{0,rep}$  to be the set of all petal-entering and petal-exiting points in  $P_0$  respectively. For all  $0 \leq j < q$  we set  $P_j, S_{j,att}$ , and  $S_{j,rep}$  to be the components of  $h^{-kj}(P_0), h^{-kj}(S_{0,att})$ , and  $h^{-kj}(S_{0,rep})$  respectively which have 0 on their boundary. Thus the sets  $P_j$  are pair-wise disjoint Jordan domains. We define Fatou coordinates on  $P_j$  by

$$\phi_{j,att} = \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ h^{jk} \text{ and } \phi_{j,rep} = \phi_{rep}^{h,f} \circ h^{jk}.$$

As  $\alpha \in A_r^+$ , so

$$q \operatorname{Re} \mu_{p/q}(\alpha) - p > p/q,$$

the orbit of  $h^q$  travels counter-clockwise around 0. In particular, for  $0 \leq m < q$  satisfying

$$mp \equiv -1 \pmod{q},$$

and taking the indices modulo  $q$ , the orbit of a point in  $S_{0,rep}$  close to zero must enter, in order, the sets

$$S_{0,rep}, S_{m,att}, S_{m,rep}, S_{2m,att}, S_{2m,rep}, \dots, S_{qm,att}.$$

Let  $H$  be the map in the repelling Fatou coordinate induced by the first non-trivial return to  $S_{0,rep}$  under  $h^{kq}$ . More precisely, for any  $z \in S_{0,rep}$  and minimal integer  $n > 0$  such that  $h^{nkq}(z) \in S_{0,rep}$  and  $h^{n'kq}(z) \notin S_{0,rep}$  for some  $0 \leq n' < n$ , we set

$$H(\phi_{0,rep}(z)) = \phi_{0,rep}(h^{nkq}(z)) - n.$$

It is shown in [Oud02] that

$$\lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} H(w) - w = -\frac{2\pi i}{\log(h^{kq})'(0)} = \frac{-1}{q\mu_{p/q}(\alpha) - p} = -\frac{q}{\alpha} - \mathfrak{S}(p/q)q'$$

where  $p'/q'$  is the parent of  $p/q$ . For all  $0 \leq j < q$ , let  $H_j$  be the map in Fatou coordinates induced by the orbit under  $h^{kq}$  of points traveling from  $S_{j,rep}$  to  $S_{j+m,att}$ . More precisely, for any  $z \in S_{j,rep}$  and minimal integer  $n > 0$  such that  $h^{nkq}(z) \in S_{j+m,rep}$ , we set

$$H_j(\phi_{j,rep}(z)) = \phi_{j+m,att}(h^{nkq}(z)) - n.$$

As  $\phi_{j,rep} = T_{-1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{j,att}$  for all  $j$ , if  $z \in S_{0,rep}$  is sufficiently close to 0 and  $w = \phi_{0,rep}(z)$ , then

$$H(w) = T_{-1/\alpha} \circ H_{(q-1)m} \circ \dots \circ T_{-1/\alpha} \circ H_0.$$

Now let us fix some  $z_0 \in S_{0,rep}$  and set  $w = \phi_{0,rep}(z_0)$ . For all  $0 \leq j < q$ , we let  $z_j \in S_{j,rep}$  be the point such that  $h^{jk}(z_j) = z_0$ , so  $\phi_{j,rep}(z_j) = w$ . We assume that  $H_0(w)$  is defined, so there exists some minimal integer  $n > 0$  such that  $z'_m := h^{nkq}(z_0) \in S_{m,att}$ . We set  $z'_0 = h^{mk}(z'_m) \in S_{0,att}$ , and for all  $0 \leq j < q$  we let  $z'_j \in S_{j,att}$  be the point in  $S_{j,att}$  such that  $h^{jk}(z'_j) = z'_0$ , so  $\phi_{j,att}(z'_j) = \phi_{0,att}(z'_0)$ . If  $m + j < q$ , then

$$h^{nkq+jk}(z_j) = h^{nkq}(z_0) = z'_m,$$

so  $h^{nkq}(z_j) = z'_{m+j}$  and

$$H_j(w) = \phi_{j+m,att}(z'_{m+j}) - n = \phi_{m,att}(z'_m) - n = H_0(w).$$

If  $m + j \geq q$ , then

$$h^{(n+1)kq}(z_j) = h^{(n+1)kq-jk}(z_0) = h^{(q-j)k}(z'_m) = z'_{m+j-q},$$

so

$$H_j(w) = \phi_{m+j,att}(z'_{m+j-q}) - n - 1 = \phi_{m,att}(z'_m) - n - 1 = H_0(w) - 1.$$

Note that there are exactly  $m$  choices of  $0 \leq j < q$  such that  $m + j \geq q$ .

Now we fix some  $z \in S_{0,rep}$  and  $w = \phi_{0,rep}(z)$  such that  $H^{h,f}(w)$  is defined. Thus there exist integers  $0 \leq n < \text{Re}\frac{2}{12\alpha}$  and  $0 \leq j < kq$  such that  $h^{nkq+j}(z) \in S_{0,att}$  and

$$H^{h,f}(w) = \phi_{0,att}^{h,f}(h^{nkq+j}(z)) - n.$$

If  $z$  is close to 0, then we can choose  $n$  so that that  $h^{nkq}(z) \in S_{m,att}$  and  $j = mk$ . Hence

$$H^{h,f}(w) = \phi_{0,att}^{h,f}(h^{nkq+mk}(z)) - n = \phi_{m,att}(h^{nkq}z) - n = H_0(w).$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} H(w) - w &= -\frac{q}{\alpha} + \sum_{j=0}^{q-1} \lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} H_j(w) - w \\ &= -\frac{q}{\alpha} - m + q \left( \lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} H_0(w) - w \right) \\ &= -\frac{q}{\alpha} - m + qc_+^{h,f}, \end{aligned}$$

so

$$c_+^{h,f} = \frac{m - \mathfrak{S}(p/q)q'}{q}.$$

Setting  $p'/q'$  to be the parent of  $p/q$ , or  $p'/q' = 1/0$  if  $p/q = 0/1$ , we have

$$p'q - pq' = \mathfrak{S}(p/q) = \pm 1.$$

We can therefore directly compute that

$$m = \frac{1 - \mathfrak{S}(p/q)}{2}q + \mathfrak{S}(p/q)q' = \begin{cases} q' & \text{if } \mathfrak{S}(p/q) = +1, \\ q - q' & \text{if } \mathfrak{S}(p/q) = -1 \end{cases}.$$

Hence

$$c_+^{h,f} = \frac{1 - \mathfrak{S}(p/q)}{2} = c_+^f.$$

The computation of  $c_-^{h,f}$  is similar. As  $\sigma^{h,f}$  is not on the boundary of  $h^n(P^{h,f})$  for an  $0 < n < q$ , it follows that

$$H(w) = T_{-1/\alpha} \circ H^{h,f}(w)$$

for  $z$  close to  $\sigma^{h,f}$  and  $w = \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z)$ . It is similarly shown in [Oud99] that

$$\lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow -\infty} H(w) - w = \frac{2\pi i}{\log(h^{kq})'(\sigma^{h,f})}.$$

□

**Corollary II.26.** *When  $h \rightarrow f$ ,  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  converges to the restriction of  $\phi_{rep}^f$  to  $P_{rep}^{f,f}$ . Additionally,  $\chi^{h,f} \rightarrow \chi^f$  and  $H^{h,f} \rightarrow H^f$ .*

*Proof.* It suffices to just show that  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  converges to a restriction of  $\phi_{rep}^f$ , the other convergences then follow immediately from the definitions. It follows from Montel's theorem that up to a subsequence  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  converges locally uniformly to a Fatou coordinate  $\phi$  on  $P_{rep}^{f,f}$ . It follows from proposition II.25 that

$$\lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} \rho^f \circ \phi^{-1}(w) = \lim_{\text{Im } w \rightarrow +\infty} \lim_{h \rightarrow f} \rho^{h,f} \circ (\phi_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1}(w) = c_+^f,$$

so  $\phi = \phi_{rep}^f$  on  $P_{rep}^{f,f}$  by the uniqueness of the Fatou coordinate. □

The convergence of Fatou coordinates gives us the following classical result:

**Theorem II.27** (Douady, Lavaurs, Oudkerk). *For any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , if  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta$  when  $n \rightarrow +\infty$ , then for any  $z \in U_0^f$ ,*

$$h^{nq} \rightarrow \chi^f \circ T_\delta \circ \rho^f$$

locally uniformly near  $z$  if the latter function is defined at  $z_0$ .

*Proof.* For any  $z_0 \in U_0^f$ , there exists some  $m \geq 0$  such that  $f^m(z) \in P_{att}^{f,f}$  for all  $z$  close to  $z_0$ . Additionally, there exists some  $k \geq 0$  such that  $T_{\delta-k} \circ \rho^f(z) \in \phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^{f,f})$  for all  $z$  close to  $z$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} h^q &= h^{(n-m)q} \circ (\phi_{att}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ h^{mq} \\ &= h^{kq} \circ h^{(n-k-m)q} \circ (\phi_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ T_{-m-1/\alpha} \circ \rho^{h,f} \\ &= h^{kq} \circ (\phi_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ T_{n-k-1/\alpha} \circ \rho^{h,f} \\ &= \chi^{h,f} \circ T_{n-1/\alpha} \circ \rho^{h,f} \\ &\rightarrow \chi^f \circ T_\delta \circ \rho^f \end{aligned}$$

locally uniformly near  $z_0$  when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta$ .  $\square$

Let us note that the maps  $\rho^{h,f}$ ,  $\chi^{h,f}$ , and  $H^{h,f}$  all depend on our choice of petals near  $f$ . However, the following proposition shows that this dependence evaporates as  $h$  tends to  $f$ :

**Proposition II.28.** *For any other choice of petals  $\tilde{P}^{h,f}$  near  $f$  and any compact set  $X$  contained in the domain of either  $\rho^f$  or  $\chi^f$ , the restriction of  $\rho^{h,f}$  or  $\chi^{h,f}$  respectively to  $X$  does not change if we replace  $P^{h,f}$  with  $\tilde{P}^{h,f}$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\tilde{\phi}_{att}^{h,f}$  and  $\tilde{\phi}_{rep}^{h,f}$  be the corresponding Fatou coordinates for  $\tilde{P}^{h,f}$ . As  $cv^h$  lies on boundary of both  $P^{h,f}$  and  $\tilde{P}^{h,f}$ , it follows from the uniqueness of Fatou coordinates that  $\phi_{att}^{h,f} = \tilde{\phi}_{att}^{h,f}$  on  $P^{h,f} \cap \tilde{P}^{h,f}$ . It then follows from the definition that  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f} = \tilde{\phi}_{rep}^{h,f}$  on  $P^{h,f} \cap \tilde{P}^{h,f}$ . It follows from part (2a) of theorem II.22 that for any compact set  $X \subset \mathbb{C}$ , there exists a constant  $n \geq 0$  such that  $X + n \subset \phi_{att}^{h,f}(P^{h,f} \cap \tilde{P}^{h,f})$  and  $X - n \subset \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(P^{h,f} \cap \tilde{P}^{h,f})$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ . Thus

$$\chi^{h,f} = f^{nkq} \circ (\phi_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ T_{-n}$$

on  $X$  does not depend on the choice of  $P^{h,f}$  or  $\tilde{P}^{h,f}$ . By similar reasoning, the analogous statement holds for  $\rho^{h,f}$ .  $\square$

A *near-parabolic renormalization of  $h$  relative to  $f$*  is defined to be a map of the form

$$\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h := \text{Exp}^\pm \circ T_{-1/\alpha} \circ H^{h,f} \circ (\text{Exp}^\pm)^{-1}.$$

It follows from proposition II.24 that  $\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h$  is defined on punctured neighborhoods of 0 and  $\infty$  and we can analytically extend by setting  $\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h(0) = 0$  and  $\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h(\infty) = \infty$ . Additionally proposition II.28 implies that for any two choices of petals near  $f$  and any compact subset  $X$  of  $\text{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0^\pm f)$ , if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  then the restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h$  to  $X$  does not depend on the choice of petals. So while  $\mathcal{R}_f^\pm h$  is not canonically defined as a function which depends only on  $f$  and  $h$ , this is a technicality which we can ignore asymptotically when  $h \rightarrow f$ . As in the parabolic case,  $\mathcal{R}_f^+ h$  and  $\mathcal{R}_f^- h$  are called the *top* and *bottom* renormalizations of  $h$  relative to  $f$  respectively, we will focus on the top renormalization and denote  $\mathcal{R}_f = \mathcal{R}_f^+$ . Corollary II.26 implies that  $\mathcal{R}_f h \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_\delta f$  when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $-1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta \pmod{1}$ . For any integer  $j \geq 0$  which depends on  $h$ , we will say that  $h$  converges to  $\langle f, \mathcal{R}_\delta f \rangle$  with *combinatorics  $j$*  if  $j - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta - c_+^f$  when  $h \rightarrow f$ .

We define the *attracting elevator of  $h$  relative to  $f$*  to be the map

$$\eta_{att}^{h,f} := \text{Exp} \circ T_{-1/\alpha} \circ \rho^{h,f}.$$

We define the *repelling elevator of  $h$  relative to  $f$*  to be the map

$$\eta_{rep}^{h,f}(z) := \text{Exp} \circ \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z),$$

defined only when  $z \in P^{h,f}$  is petal-exiting. Similarly to the parabolic case, it follows immediately from the definitions that  $\eta_{att}^{h,f} \circ (\eta_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1}$  is a restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_f h$ . It follows from corollary II.26 that  $\eta_{rep}^{h,f} \rightarrow \eta_{rep}^f$  when  $h \rightarrow f$ , and it follows from part (3c) of theorem II.22 that  $\eta_{att}^{h,f} \rightarrow \eta_{att,\delta}^f$  when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $-1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta \pmod{1}$ .

**Proposition II.29.** *For any  $z$  and  $z'$ , if*

$$\mathcal{R}_f h \circ \eta_{rep}^{h,f}(z) = \eta_{rep}^{h,f}(z'),$$

*then there exist integers  $\text{Re}\frac{1}{12\alpha} < n < \text{Re}\frac{23}{12\alpha}$  and  $0 \leq m < q$  which depend continuously on  $z$  and  $z'$  such that  $h^{nkq+m}(z) = z'$ .*

*Proof.* Set  $w = \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z)$ ,  $w' = \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z')$ ,  $\zeta = \text{Exp}(w)$ , and  $\zeta' = \text{Exp}(w')$ . If  $\mathcal{R}_f h(\zeta) = \zeta'$ , then there exists an integer  $n$  so that  $T_{-1/\alpha} \circ H^{h,f}(w) = w' - n$ . As  $H^{h,f}(w)$  is defined and  $z$  is petal-exiting, there exists some integers  $0 \leq j < \text{Re}\frac{1}{6\alpha}$  and  $0 \leq m < q$  so that  $h^{jkq+m}(z) \in P^{h,f}$  is petal-entering and

$$H^{h,f}(w) = \phi_{att}^{h,f}(h^{jkq+m}(z)) - j.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(z') &= w' \\ &= H^{h,f}(w) + n - 1/\alpha \\ &= \phi_{att}^{h,f}(h^{jkq+m}(z)) + n - j - 1/\alpha \\ &= \phi_{rep}^{h,f}(h^{jkq+m}(z)) + n - j. \end{aligned}$$

As  $\phi_{rep}^{h,f}$  is a Fatou coordinate,  $z'$  is petal-exiting, and  $h^{jkq+m}(z)$  is petal-entering, it follows from proposition II.23 that we can conclude that  $\text{Re}\frac{1}{12\alpha} < n - j < \text{Re}\frac{7}{4\alpha}$  and  $z' = h^{nkq+m}(z)$ . It follows immediately from the above argument that the integers  $n$  and  $j$  both depend continuously on  $w$  and  $w'$ .  $\square$

**Proposition II.30.** *For any  $z, z'$ , if*

$$\eta_{att}^{h,f}(z) = \eta_{rep}^{h,f}(z),$$



then there exist integers  $\operatorname{Re}\frac{1}{12\alpha} < n < \operatorname{Re}\frac{11}{6\alpha}$  and  $0 \leq k < q$  which depend continuously on  $z$  and  $z'$  such that  $h^{nq+k}(z) = z'$ .

*Proof.* This follows directly from the same argument used to prove proposition II.29 above.  $\square$

**Proposition II.31.** *Fix some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $z \in \operatorname{Dom}(\eta_{\text{att},\delta}^f)$ , and set  $\zeta = \eta_{\text{att},\delta}^f(z)$ . For any  $\theta \in [-\pi/4, \pi/4]$  and  $M > 0$ , if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $-1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta$  modulo 1, then for any simply connected set  $Y \subset \mathbb{C}$  which avoids  $\operatorname{Exp}(-1/\alpha)$ , contains  $\zeta$ , and on which there is a continuous branch of  $\operatorname{Exp}^{-1}$  satisfying*

$$\operatorname{Exp}^{-1}(Y) \subset \{e^{i\theta}w : |\operatorname{Re} w| < M\},$$

*the petals near  $f$  can be chosen so that there exists a unique continuous branch of  $(\eta_{\text{att}}^{h,f})^{-1}$  defined on  $Y$  which sends  $\zeta$  close to  $z$ . If  $\tilde{Y}$  has  $cv^h$  on its boundary and  $Y$  has 0 on its boundary, then 0 is on the boundary of  $\tilde{Y}$ .*

*Moreover, using the above branch and setting  $\tilde{Y} := (\eta_{\text{att}}^{h,f})^{-1}$ , there exists a branch of  $\operatorname{Exp}^{-1}$  defined on  $\tilde{Y}$  satisfying*

$$\operatorname{Exp}^{-1}(\tilde{Y}) \subset \{e^{i\tilde{\theta}}w : |\operatorname{Re} w| < \tilde{M}\},$$

where

$$\tilde{\theta} = \theta + O(\alpha)$$

when  $\alpha \rightarrow 0$  and  $\tilde{M}$  depends only on  $M$  and  $z_0$ .

*Proof.* Set  $w_0 = \rho^f(z)$ . If  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ , then we can choose the petals near  $f$  so that

$$\{e^{i\tilde{\theta}}w + w_0 : |\operatorname{Re} w| < \tilde{M}\}$$

is contained in the image of  $\rho^f$ . If  $h$  is close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is close to  $\delta$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ , then there is a unique branch of  $(\operatorname{Exp} \circ T_{n-1/\alpha})^{-1}$  defined on  $Y$  which sends  $\zeta$  close to  $w_0$ . It follows from the definition that  $\rho^{h,f}$  is a covering map branched over the negative integers; hence if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  then there exists a unique branch  $(\eta_{\text{att}}^{h,f})^{-1}$  defined on  $Y$  which sends  $\zeta$  close to  $z$ . If  $cv^h$  is on the boundary of  $\tilde{Y}$ , and 0 is on the boundary of  $Y$ , then the same argument used in the proof of lemma II.15 allows us to conclude that 0 is on the boundary of  $\tilde{Y}$ .

If  $\tilde{Y} \subset P_{\text{rep}}^{h,f}$ , then the second part of the proposition follows from part (1c) of theorem

II.22. Otherwise, the same conclusion follows from the fact that

$$\tilde{Y} \subset \bigcup_{m=0}^{\tilde{M}} h^{-mkq}(P^{h,f})$$

for some integer  $\tilde{M}$  which does not depend on  $\alpha$ .  $\square$

Let us observe that in the above constructions we never actually use the function  $f$ , just that  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ . Thus if  $g$  is a stable perturbation of  $h$  which is close enough to  $f$ , then  $P^{h,f} = P^{h,g}$ ,  $H^{h,f} = H^{h,g}$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_f h = \mathcal{R}_g h$ , etc.

### II.3.2: Negatively implosive perturbations

Let us now assume that instead  $h'(0) = e^{2\pi i \mu_{p/q}(\alpha)}$  for some  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^- := -A_{1/2}^+$ . We set  $f^* = \iota \circ f \circ \iota$  and  $h^* = \iota \circ h \circ \iota$ , so

$$(f^*)'(0) = \text{Exp}(-p/q) \text{ and } (h^*)'(0) = \text{Exp}(-\iota(\mu_{p/q}(\alpha))) = \text{Exp}(\mu_{-p/q}(-\iota(\alpha)))$$

by proposition II.6. Thus  $h^*$  is a positively implosive perturbation of  $f^*$ ; in this case we will say that  $h$  is a *negatively implosive perturbation of  $f$* . We define

$$P_{att}^{h,f} := \iota(P_{att}^{h^*,f^*}) \text{ and } P_{rep}^{h,f} := f^n \circ \iota(P_{rep}^{h^*,f^*}),$$

where  $0 \leq n < q$  satisfies  $np \equiv 1 \pmod{q}$ . We also define

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_{att}^{h,f} &:= \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f} \circ \text{Exp}^{-1} \circ \eta_{att}^{h^*,f^*} \circ \iota, \\ \eta_{rep}^{h,f} &:= \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f} \circ \text{Exp}^{-1} \circ \eta_{rep}^{h^*,f^*} \circ \iota \circ h^{-n}, \text{ and} \\ \mathcal{R}_f h &:= \eta_{att}^{h,f} \circ (\eta_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

using the branch of  $h^{-n}$  which sends  $P_{rep}^{h,f}$  to  $\iota(P_{rep}^{h^*,f^*})$ . It follows from the definitions that on their respective domains, we can alternatively write these maps as

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_{att}^{h,f} &= \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f + 1/\iota(\alpha)} \circ \rho^{h^*,f^*} \circ \iota, \\ \eta_{rep}^{h,f} &= \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f} \circ \phi_{rep}^{h^*,f^*} \circ \iota \circ f^{-n}, \text{ and} \\ \mathcal{R}_f h(z) &= \text{Exp}^-(c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f) \cdot \mathcal{R}_{f^*}^- h^* \left( \frac{z}{\text{Exp}^-(c_-^{h^*,f^*} - c_+^f)} \right). \end{aligned}$$

So in particular, we can compute the multiplier of  $\mathcal{R}_f h$  at 0 and  $\infty$  as

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathcal{R}_f h)'(0) &= (\mathcal{R}_{f^*}^- h^*)'(0) = \text{Exp}^-(c_-^{h^*, f^*} + 1/\iota(\alpha)) = \text{Exp}(\iota(c_-^{h^*, f^*}) + 1/\alpha), \text{ and} \\ (\mathcal{R}_f h)'(\infty) &= (\mathcal{R}_{f^*}^- h^*)'(\infty) = \text{Exp}^-(-(c_+^{h^*, f^*} + 1/\iota(\alpha))) = \text{Exp}(-1/\alpha). \end{aligned}$$

**Proposition II.32.** *The petals near  $f$  and  $f^*$  can be chosen so that*

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_{att}^{h,f} &\rightarrow \eta_{att,\delta}^f, \\ \eta_{rep}^{h,f} &\rightarrow \eta_{rep}^f, \text{ and} \\ \mathcal{R}_f h &\rightarrow \mathcal{R}_\delta f \end{aligned}$$

when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $\iota(c_-^{f^*}) + 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta \pmod{1}$ .

*Proof.* First we observe that  $\iota(P_{att}^{f^*})$  is an attracting petal for  $f$  with  $cv^f$  on its boundary and with Fatou coordinate  $\iota \circ \phi_{att}^{f^*} \circ \iota$ . By the uniqueness of  $P_{att}^f$  and  $\phi_{att}^f$ , we therefore have

$$P_{att}^f = \iota(P_{att}^{f^*}) \text{ and } \phi_{att}^f = \iota \circ \phi_{att}^{f^*} \circ \iota.$$

As  $c_+^f \in \mathbb{Z}$ , it follows that

$$\eta_{att}^{h,f} \rightarrow \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{\iota(\delta) - c_+^f} \circ \rho^{f^*} \circ \iota = \text{Exp} \circ T_{\delta - c_+^f} \circ \rho^f = \eta_{att,\delta}^f$$

when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $\iota(c_-^{f^*}) + 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta \pmod{1}$ . Similarly, the uniqueness of  $\phi_{rep}^f$  combined with part (1c) of theorem II.7 implies that we can choose the petals near  $f$  and  $f^*$  so that  $P_{rep}^f = f^n \circ \iota(P_{rep}^{f^*})$ . By the uniqueness of Fatou coordinates, it follows that there is some  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  so that

$$\phi_{rep}^f = T_\lambda \circ \iota \circ \phi_{rep}^{f^*} \circ \iota \circ f^{-n}$$

on  $P_{rep}^f$ , using the branch of  $f^{-n}$  which sends  $P_{rep}^f$  to  $\iota(P_{rep}^{f^*})$ . Thus for any fixed  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ , if  $y$  is sufficiently large then proposition II.9 implies that

$$\begin{aligned} H^f(x + iy) &= \rho^f \circ (\phi_{rep}^f)^{-1}(x + iy) \\ &= \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ (\phi_{rep}^f)^{-1}(x + iy) \\ &= \iota \circ \phi_{att}^{f^*} \circ (f^*)^n \circ (\phi_{rep}^{f^*})^{-1} \circ \iota \circ T_{-\lambda}(x + iy) \\ &= \iota \circ \rho^{f^*} \circ (\phi_{rep}^{f^*})^{-1} \circ \iota \circ T_{-\lambda}(x + iy) \\ &= \iota \circ H^{f^*} \circ \iota \circ T_{-\lambda}(x - iy). \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
\iota(c_+^f) &= \lim_{y \rightarrow +\infty} \iota(H^f(x + iy) - (x + iy)) \\
&= \lim_{y \rightarrow +\infty} H^{f^*}(x - iy - \iota(\lambda)) - (x - iy - \iota(\lambda)) - \iota(\lambda) \\
&= c_-^{f^*} - \iota(\lambda),
\end{aligned}$$

so

$$\eta_{rep}^{h,f} \rightarrow \text{Exp} \circ \iota \circ T_{\iota(\lambda)} \circ \phi_{rep}^{f^*} \circ \iota \circ f^{-n} = \text{Exp} \circ \phi_{rep}^f = \eta_{rep}^f$$

on the domain of  $\eta_{rep}^f$ . The convergence  $\mathcal{R}_f h \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_\delta f$  immediately follows.  $\square$

In this setting, for any integer  $j \leq 0$  which depends on  $h$  we will say that  $h$  converges to  $\langle f, \mathcal{R}_\delta f \rangle$  with combinatorics  $j$  if  $j - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \iota(c_-^{f^*}) - \delta$  when  $h \rightarrow f$ .

Proposition II.32 ensures that the top parabolic renormalizations of  $f$  are exactly the limits of the top near-parabolic renormalizations of  $h$  for both positively and negatively implosive perturbations. We will say that  $h$  is an *implosive perturbation* of  $f$  if it is either a positively or negatively implosive perturbation of  $f$ . We will say that  $h$  is a *non-implosive perturbation* of  $f$  if it is neither an implosive perturbation of  $f$  nor a stable perturbation of  $f$ .

### II.3.3: Comparing renormalizations

So far in this chapter, we have introduced several different renormalization operators. We will now focus on exactly how we can relate these renormalizations.

We consider a map  $f_0$  and  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$  such that both  $f_0$  and  $f_1$  are stable perturbations of maps in  $\mathcal{F}^{\otimes 2}$ . Let  $g_0$  be an implosive perturbation of  $f_0$  such that  $g_1 = \mathcal{R}_{f_0} g_0$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_1$ . In particular,  $g_1$  has a parabolic cycle with the same multiplier and period as the parabolic cycle of  $f_1$ . If  $h_0$  is another map close to  $g_0$ , then  $h_0$  is also an implosive perturbation of  $f_0$ ; we set  $h_1 = \mathcal{R}_{f_0} h_0$ .

**Proposition II.33.** *In the situation above,  $g_0$  also has a parabolic cycle. Moreover, if  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$  and  $h_1$  is sufficiently close to  $g_1$ , then  $h_0$  is a stable or implosive perturbation of  $f_0$  if and only if  $h_1$  is the same for  $g_1$  respectively.*

*Proof.* If  $g_1$  has a parabolic periodic cycle contained in  $\mathbb{C}^*$ , then it follows immediately from proposition II.29 that  $g_0$  does as well. Moreover, the dynamics of  $h_1$  near the parabolic cycle of  $g_1$  are locally analytically conjugate by  $\eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0}$  to the dynamics of  $h_0$  near the parabolic cycle of  $g_0$ , which completes the proof in this case.

Now that we assume that 0 is a  $p_1/q_1$  parabolic fixed point of  $g_1$  for some rational  $p/q \in [-1/2, 1/2]$ , so  $g_1'(0) = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_{p_1/q_1}(0)$ . As  $f_0$  has a  $p_0/q_0$ -parabolic  $k$ -periodic point, after conjugating by Möbius maps we can assume that 0 is the fixed point of  $g_0^{kq}$  on the upper end of  $P^{g_0, f_0}$ , that is  $\text{Im } \phi^{g_0, f_0}(z) \rightarrow +\infty$  when  $z \rightarrow 0$ , and that  $(g_0^{kq})'(0) = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_{p/q}(\alpha)$ , where

$$c_+^{f_0} - 1/\alpha \equiv p_1/q_1 \pmod{1}.$$

Let us assume that  $g_0$  is a positively implosive perturbation of  $f_0$ , so there exists some integer  $j \gg 0$  satisfying

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{j + c_+^{f_0} - \mu_{p_1/q_1}(0)},$$

in particular there exists some rational  $p'_0/q'_0 \in [-1/2, 1/2]$  such that

$$\mu_{p'_0/q'_0}(z) = \frac{1}{j + c_+^{f_0} - \mu_{p_1/q_1}(z)}.$$

Thus 0 is a  $p'_0/q'_0$ -parabolic periodic point of  $g_0$ . Recall that  $h_1$  is a stable or implosive perturbation of  $g_1$  if and only if  $h_1$  is close to  $g_1$  and

$$h_1'(0) = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_{p_1/q_1}(\alpha')$$

for some  $\alpha' \in A_{1/2} \cup \{0\}$ . Again conjugating by a Möbius transformation, if  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$  then 0 is a fixed point of  $h_0^{kq}$  on the boundary of  $P^{h_0, f_0}$  and

$$(h_0^{kq})'(0) = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_{p/q} \left( \frac{1}{j + c_+^{f_0} - \mu_{p_1/q_1}(\alpha')} \right) = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_{p'_0/q'_0}(\alpha').$$

Thus  $h_0$  is a stable or implosive perturbation of  $g_0$  if and only if  $h_1$  is a stable or implosive perturbation of  $g_1$  respectively.

The argument when  $g_0$  is a negatively implosive perturbation is similar. If instead  $\infty$  is a parabolic fixed point of  $f_0$ , then the desired results follow from the same argument as above and proposition II.25.  $\square$

**Proposition II.34.** *Assume that  $h_1$  is an implosive perturbation of  $g_1$ . If  $g_0$  is sufficiently close to  $f_0$ , then there exist choices of petals near  $f_0$ ,  $g_0$ , and  $g_1$  such that*

$$\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}(P^{h_0, g_0}) = P^{h_1, g_1}$$

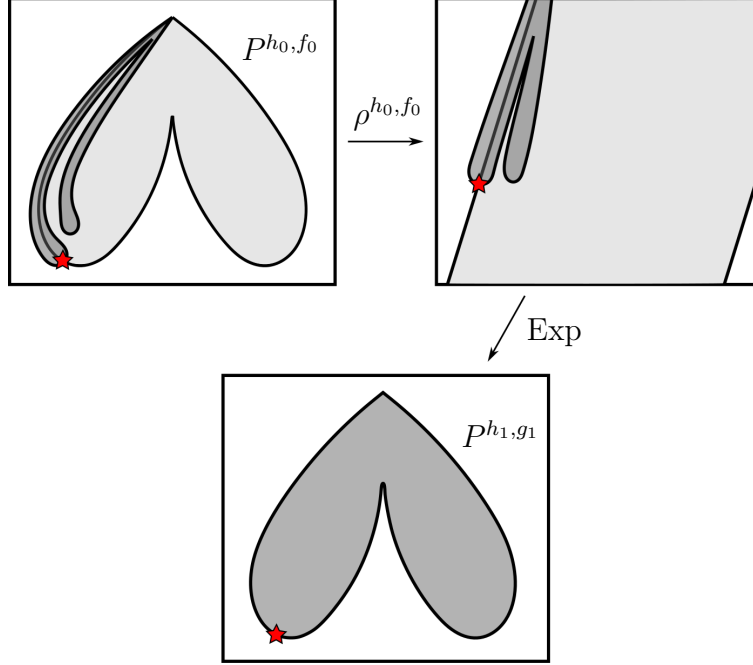


Figure II.3: The lift of  $P^{h_1, g_1}$  to  $P^{h_0, g_0}$  as in proposition II.34. The critical value  $cv^{h_0}$  and its corresponding images are given by the red stars.

and

$$\eta_{rep}^{h_0, g_0} = \eta_{rep}^{h_1, g_1} \circ \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}$$

when  $h_0$  and  $h_1$  are sufficiently close to  $g_0$  and  $g_1$  respectively. For any compact  $X \subset (\eta_{att}^{g_0, f_0})^{-1}(Dom(\rho^{g_1}))$ , if  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$  and if  $h_1$  is sufficiently close to  $g_1$ , then

$$\eta_{att}^{h_0, g_0} = \eta_{att}^{h_1, g_1} \circ \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}$$

on  $X$ .

*Proof.* Let us assume that  $f_0$  has a  $p_0/q_0$ -parabolic  $k_0$ -periodic cycle and that  $g_1$  has a  $p_1/q_1$ -parabolic  $k_1$ -periodic cycle. We set  $\alpha$  to be the complex number satisfying

$$\phi_{rep}^{h_0, f_0} = T_{-1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{att}^{h_0, f_0}.$$

**Lemma II.35.** For any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $|\theta| < \frac{\pi}{4} - \epsilon$ , there exists a choice of petals near  $g_1$  and a constant  $M > 0$  such that if  $h_1$  is sufficiently close to  $g_1$  then there exists a branch of  $\log$  defined on  $P^{h_1, g_1}$  satisfying

$$\log P^{h_1, g_1} \subset \{e^{i\theta} w \in \mathbb{C} : |\operatorname{Re} w| < M\}.$$

*Proof.* If the parabolic cycle of  $g_1$  avoids  $\mathbb{C}^*$  then the petals  $P^{g_1, g_1}$  are compactly contained in  $\mathbb{C}^*$ . The convergence of  $P^{h_1, g_1}$  to  $P^{g_1, g_1}$  therefore implies the lemma. If instead 0 or  $\infty$  is the parabolic fixed point of  $g_1$ , then the lemma follows from part (1c) of theorem II.22.  $\square$

Let us fix some  $|\theta| < \frac{\pi}{4}$  and continuous choice of petals near  $g_1$  such that there exists a branch of log defined on  $P^{h_1, g_1}$  satisfying

$$\log P^{h_1, g_1} \subset \{e^{i\theta}w \in \mathbb{C} : |\operatorname{Re} w| < M\}$$

for some constant  $M$  as in the above lemma. It therefore follows from part (2a) of theorem II.22 that there is a choice of petals near  $f_0$  for which there exists a connected component  $P'$  of  $(\eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0})^{-1}(P^{h_1, g_1})$  on which  $\eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0}$  is univalent. It similarly follows from lemma II.35 and proposition II.31 that if  $g_0$  is sufficiently close to  $f_0$  and if  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$ , then there exists a unique connected component  $P$  of  $(\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0})^{-1}(P^{h_1, g_1})$  which has  $cv^{h_0}$  on its boundary. As  $P$  is connected, proposition II.30 implies that there exists an integer

$$q_0 k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha} < m < q_0 \left( 1 + k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{11}{6\alpha} \right)$$

such that  $h_0^m(P) = P'$  and  $\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0} = \eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0} \circ h_0^m$  on  $P$ .

As  $\tilde{P}$  is connected, it follows from proposition II.29 that there is an integer

$$q_0 k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha} < n < q_0 \left( 1 + k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{23}{12\alpha} \right)$$

so that  $\eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0}$  conjugates  $h_0^n$  on  $\tilde{P}$  to  $h_1^{k_1 q_1}$  on  $P^{h_1, g_1}$ . In particular,  $\tilde{P}$  is a petal for  $h_0^n$ . Moreover,  $\tilde{P}$  converges to the union of attracting and repelling petals for  $g_0^n$  when  $h_0 \rightarrow g_0$  and  $h_1 \rightarrow g_1$ . It follows from the proofs of proposition II.29 and II.30 that  $m < n$ . As  $h_0^n$  is univalent near 0, it follows that  $P$  is also a petal for  $h_0^n$  and converges to the union of attracting and repelling petals for  $g_0^n$  when  $h_0 \rightarrow g_0$  and  $h_1 \rightarrow g_1$ . It follows from the uniqueness of petals that there exists a choice of petals near  $g_0$  so that  $P = P^{h_0, g_0}$ .

It follows automatically from the above that

$$\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}(P^{h_0, g_0}) = P^{h_1, g_1}.$$

If  $X$  is a connected compact subset of  $(\eta_{att}^{g_0, f_0})^{-1}(\operatorname{Dom}(\rho^{g_1}))$ , then  $X_1^{g_1} := \eta_{att}^{g_0, f_0}(X)$  is a compact subset of  $\operatorname{Dom}(\rho^{g_1})$  and there exists some integer  $j \geq 0$  so that  $g_1^j(x_1^{g_1}) \subset P_{att}^{g_1}$ . If  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$ , then  $X$  is a compact subset of  $\operatorname{Dom}(\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0})$ . If  $h_1$  is also close to  $g_1$ , then  $X_1^{h_1} := \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}(X)$  is a compact subset of  $\rho^{h_1, g_1}$  and  $h_1^j(X_1^{h_1}) \subset P^{h_1, g_1}$ . Proposition

II.29 implies that for any connected compact subset of  $\tilde{X}$  of  $(\eta_{rep}^{h_0, f_0})^{-1}(X_1^{h_1})$  there exists an integer  $J$  such that  $h_0^J(\tilde{X}) \subset \tilde{P}$  and

$$J < jq_0 \left( 1 + k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{23}{12\alpha} \right) \leq 24jq_0 k_0 \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{12\alpha} < 24jn.$$

Thus  $h_0^{n+J}(X) \subset P$ , moreover if  $h_0$  and  $h_1$  are sufficiently close to  $g_0$  and  $g_1$  respectively we can ensure that  $h_0^{n+J}(X)$  is a subset of the petal-entering points in  $P$ . As  $J \leq 12jn$ , if  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $g_0$  then  $X \subset \operatorname{Dom}(\rho^{h_0, g_0})$ , and

$$\eta_{att}^{h_0, g_0} = \eta_{att}^{h_1, g_1} \circ \eta^{h_0, f_0}$$

on  $X$ . We can extend from connected  $X$  to arbitrary  $X$  by including  $X$  in a larger connected compact subset of  $(\eta_{att}^{g_0, f_0})^{-1}(\operatorname{Dom}(\rho^{g_1}))$ .  $\square$

**Proposition II.36.** *Assume that  $h_1$  is a stable perturbation of  $g_1$ . If  $g_0$  is sufficiently close to  $f_0$ , then there exist choices of petals near  $f_0$ ,  $g_0$ , and  $g_1$  such that*

$$\eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}(P_{att}^{h_0}) = P_{att}^{h_1} \text{ and } \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}(P_{rep}^{h_0}) = P_{rep}^{h_1},$$

and

$$\phi_{att}^{h_0} = \phi_{att}^{h_1} \circ \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0} \text{ and } \phi_{rep}^{h_0} = \phi_{rep}^{h_1} \circ \eta_{att}^{h_0, f_0}$$

when  $h_0$  and  $h_1$  are sufficiently close to  $g_0$  and  $g_1$  respectively.

*Proof.* The argument is the same as that in the proof of proposition II.34 above.  $\square$

**Corollary II.37.** *If  $g_0$  is sufficiently close to  $f_0$  and if  $h_1$  is a stable perturbation of  $g_1$ , then*

$$\mathcal{R}_\delta h_0 \text{ and } \mathcal{R}_\delta h_1$$

eventually agree on every compact subset of  $\operatorname{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 g_1)$  for any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$  when  $h_0 \rightarrow g_0$  and  $h_1 \rightarrow g_1$ . If  $h_1$  is an implosive perturbation of  $g_1$ , then

$$\mathcal{R}_{g_1} h_1 \text{ and } \mathcal{R}_{g_0} h_0$$

eventually agree on every compact subset of  $\operatorname{Dom}(\mathcal{R}_0 g_1)$  when  $h_0 \rightarrow g_0$  and  $h_1 \rightarrow g_1$ .

### II.3.4: Invariant classes

Let us fix some  $f_0 \in \mathcal{F}_0$ , and rational  $p/q \in [-1/2, 1/2]$ . Setting  $A_r := A_r^+ \cup A_r^-$  for all  $r > 0$ , for any sufficiently small  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}$  we can define the  $(p/q, \alpha)$ -fiber renormalization of  $f_0$  to



be

$$\mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f_0 := \text{Exp} \circ H^{f,h} \circ \text{Exp}^{-1}$$

where  $f = e^{2\pi ip/q}f_0$  and  $h = e^{2\pi i\mu_{p/q}(\alpha)}f_0$ . The fiber renormalization is closely related to near-parabolic renormalization, indeed

$$\mathcal{R}_f h = \begin{cases} \text{Exp}(-1/\alpha) \cdot \mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f_0 & \text{if } \alpha \in A_{1/2}^+ \\ \text{Exp}(\iota(c_-^{h^*} \cdot f^* - c_+^f) + 1/\alpha) \cdot \mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f_0 & \text{if } \alpha \in A_{1/2}^- \end{cases}$$

It follows from the compactness of  $\mathcal{F}_0$  that for any rational  $p/q$  there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $r > 0$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f_0$  can be similarly defined for all  $f_0 \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  and  $\alpha \in A_r$ .

**Proposition II.38.** *For all  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , if  $\epsilon > 0$  is sufficiently small then there exists  $r > 0$  and  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f$  has a restriction in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  and  $\alpha \in A_r$ .*

*Proof.* Theorem II.20 implies that for all  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists some  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0}f$  has a restriction in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon'}$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon$ . The local uniform convergence of  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f$  to  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,0}f$  when  $\alpha \rightarrow 0$  implies that if  $r > 0$  is sufficiently small, then  $\mathcal{R}_{p/q,\alpha}f$  has a restriction in  $\mathcal{F}_{(\epsilon'+\epsilon)/2}$  for all  $\alpha \in A_r$ . As  $\mathcal{F}_\epsilon$  is compact,  $r$  can be chosen uniformly.  $\square$

## II.4: Orbit correspondences

We end this chapter by generalizing a classical result in parabolic implosion, the *parabolic orbit correspondence* introduced in [Lei00], or similarly the *Tour de Valse* introduced in [DH85].

Let us fix a map  $f$  and let  $P_{att}$  and  $P_{rep}$  be attracting and repelling petals for  $f$  with Fatou coordinates  $\phi_{att}$  and  $\phi_{rep}$  respectively. Let us fix some  $\epsilon, r > 0$  and compact sets  $X \subset P_{att}$ ,  $Y \subset P_{rep}$ . Let  $h_\alpha$  be a holomorphic family of maps parameterized by  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$  such that for any  $\alpha \in A_r^+$  sufficiently close to 0:

1. There exists a petal  $P_\alpha$  for  $h_\alpha$  with Fatou coordinates  $\phi_{att,\alpha}$  and  $\phi_{rep,\alpha}$  which depend holomorphically on  $\alpha$  and satisfy

$$\phi_{rep,\alpha} = T_{-1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{att,\alpha}.$$

2. Both  $X$  and  $Y$  are subsets of  $P_\alpha$  and

$$\sup_{z \in X} |\phi_{att}(z) - \phi_{att,\alpha}(z)| < \epsilon \text{ and } \sup_{z \in Y} |\phi_{rep}(z) - \phi_{rep,\alpha}(z)| < \epsilon$$

for all  $\alpha \in A_r^+$ .

**Proposition II.39.** *There exists an integer  $n_0 > 0$  and constant  $C > 0$  which depend only on  $r, \epsilon, X,$  and  $Y$  such that if  $x : A_r^+ \rightarrow X$  and  $y : A_r^+ \rightarrow Y$  are holomorphic functions, then for any  $n \geq n_0$  the equation*

$$\phi_{att}(x(\alpha)) + n - \frac{1}{\alpha} = \phi_{rep,\alpha}(y(\alpha))$$

has a unique solution  $\alpha_n \in A_r^+$  which satisfies

$$\left| \alpha_n - \frac{1}{n} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}$$

when  $n \geq n_0$ . Moreover, if  $y = y_t$  depends holomorphically or univalently on  $t \in \mathbb{D}$ , then  $\alpha_n = \alpha_{n,t}$  also depends holomorphically or univalently on  $t$  respectively.

*Proof.* Let us fix some large  $M > 0$  such that

$$\text{Diam } \phi_{att}(X) + \text{Diam } \phi_{rep}(Y) + 2\epsilon < M.$$

Thus

$$|\phi_{att,\alpha}(a) - \phi_{att,\alpha}(a')| + |\phi_{rep,\alpha}(b) - \phi_{rep,\alpha}(b')| < M$$

for all  $a, a' \in X, b, b' \in Y,$  and  $\alpha \in A_r^+$ . We fix some points  $a_0 \in X, b_0 \in Y,$  and set

$$\zeta = \phi_{att}(a_0) - \phi_{rep}(b_0).$$

For all integers  $n > 0,$  we define the holomorphic function  $F_n(\alpha) = \zeta + n + \frac{1}{\alpha}$  on  $A_r^+$ . Let  $n_0$  be sufficiently large so that

$$D_n := \{1/z : |z - \zeta - n| < 2M\} \subset A_r^+$$

for all  $n \geq n_0$ . Thus the equation  $F_n(\alpha) = 0$  has a unique solution in  $D_n$  for all large  $n$ .

Now let us fix some  $n \geq n_0,$  and define the holomorphic functions

$$\begin{aligned} G_n(\alpha) &= \phi_{att,\alpha}(x(\alpha)) + n - \frac{1}{\alpha} - \phi_{rep,\alpha}(y(\alpha)), \\ E(\alpha) &= \phi_{att,\alpha}(x(\alpha)) - \phi_{rep,\alpha}(y(\alpha)) - \zeta \end{aligned}$$

on  $A_r^+$ . Thus  $F_n(\alpha) + E(\alpha) = G_n(\alpha)$  and  $|E(\alpha)| < M$ . As

$$\sup_{\alpha \in \partial D_n} |F_n(\alpha) - G_n(\alpha)| = \sup_{\alpha \in \partial D_n} |E(\alpha)| < M < 2M = \inf_{\alpha \in \partial D_n} |F_n(\alpha)|,$$

Rouché's theorem implies that the equation  $G_n(\alpha) = 0$  has a unique solution  $\alpha_n$  inside  $D_n$ . Thus, increasing  $n_0$  if necessary, we have

$$\left| \alpha_n - \frac{1}{n} \right| = \frac{|\alpha_n|}{n} \cdot \left| n - \frac{1}{\alpha_n} \right| < \frac{2M + |\zeta|}{n(n - 2M - |\zeta|)} < \frac{4M + 2|\zeta|}{n^2}$$

when  $n \geq n_0$ .

Now we suppose that  $y = y_t$  depends on  $t \in \mathbb{D}$ , so  $G_n = G_{n,t}$  and  $\alpha_n = \alpha_{n,t}$  also depend on  $t$ . If  $y_t$  depends holomorphically on  $t \in \mathbb{D}$ , then for any  $t_0 \in \mathbb{D}$  we can repeat the above argument to conclude that  $G_{n,t_0}$  is univalent in a neighborhood of  $\alpha_{n,t_0}$ . Thus  $\alpha_{n,t}$  depends holomorphically on  $t$  near  $t_0$  by the implicit function theorem. Moreover, if  $y_t$  depends univalently on  $t$ , then  $\alpha_{n,t}$  also depends univalently on  $t$ .  $\square$

# CHAPTER III

## Parabolic Towers

We will call any sequence  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  of holomorphic functions, with  $1 \leq N \leq \infty$ , a *tower* of height  $N$ . For any  $1 \leq M < N$ , we will call  $\langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^M$  the *height  $M$  sub-tower* of  $\mathcal{T}$ . We will not distinguish between a sequence of length 1 and its sole entry, so for example we will write  $\langle f_1 \rangle = f_1$ . If  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  is a sequence of length  $1 < N < \infty$ , then we will denote

$$\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor := \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1} \text{ and } \lceil \mathcal{T} \rceil := \langle f_n \rangle_{n=2}^N.$$

We define a *parabolic tower* to be a tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  such that for all  $1 \leq n < N$ ,  $f_n \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$  and  $f_{n+1} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta_n} f_n$  for some  $\delta_n \in \mathbb{C}/\mathbb{Z}$ . We will say that the  $\mathcal{T}$  is *strictly* parabolic if  $N < \infty$  and  $f_N \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ . We will call the function  $f_1$  the *base* of the tower and the sequence  $\langle \delta_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$  the *data* of the tower. Thus any parabolic tower is uniquely determined by its base and data, and every sub-tower of a parabolic tower is a strictly parabolic tower.

We denote by  $\mathfrak{T}$  the set of all parabolic towers, and for all  $N \geq 1$  we denote by  $\mathfrak{T}_N$  the set of all parabolic towers with height less than or equal to  $N$ . We define  $\pi_N : \mathfrak{T} \rightarrow \mathfrak{T}_N$  to be the map which is the identity on  $\mathfrak{T}_N$  and sends

$$\langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'} \mapsto \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$$

when  $N' > N$ .

### III.1: The space of parabolic towers

Let us now assume that  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  is a finite height parabolic tower. For any other parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'}$ , we define a *renormalization tower of  $\mathcal{T}'$  relative to  $\mathcal{T}$*  to be a tower

$$\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}} \mathcal{T}' := \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^N,$$

$$\begin{array}{cccccc}
\mathcal{T} & f_1 & f_2 & f_3 & f_4 & f_5 \\
\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}' & h_1 & \xrightarrow{\mathcal{R}_{f_1}h_1} & h_2 & \xrightarrow{\mathcal{R}_{f_2}h_2} & h_3 & & h_4 & \xrightarrow{\mathcal{R}_{f_4}h_4} & h_5 \\
& & \Updownarrow & & & & & \Updownarrow & & \\
\mathcal{T}' & g_1 & & & & & & g_2 & & 
\end{array}$$

Figure III.1: A renormalization tower of  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^2$  relative to  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^5$  with jump-heights  $\langle 1, 4, 6 \rangle$ . The double arrow  $\Leftrightarrow$  indicates equality.

if it exists, such that there exists some  $1 \leq M \leq \min(N, N')$  and integers

$$1 = s_1 < \cdots < s_{M+1} = N + 1$$

such that for all  $1 \leq j \leq M$ :

1.  $h_{s_j} = g_j$ ,
2. for all  $s_j \leq n < s_{j+1} - 1$ ,  $h_n$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_n$  and  $h_{n+1} = \mathcal{R}_{f_n}h_n$ ,
3. if  $j > 1$  and  $n = s_j - 1$ , then  $h_n$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_n$ .

We will call the sequence  $\langle s_j \rangle_{j=1}^{M+1}$  the *jump-heights* of  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$ . The renormalization tower  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$  is uniquely defined when we fix a choice of petals near each  $f_n$ . We note that the renormalization tower  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$  depends only on  $\pi_M(\mathcal{T}')$ .

For any sequence  $\langle \mathcal{N}_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  where  $\mathcal{N}_n$  is a neighborhood of  $f_n$  for all  $1 \leq n \leq N$  and any choice of petals near  $f_n$  for all  $1 \leq n < N$ , we will call the set of all parabolic towers  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'}$  which satisfy the following two conditions an *unbounded neighborhood* of  $\mathcal{T}$ :

1. The renormalization tower  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}' = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  is defined for the choices of petals.
2. For all  $1 \leq n \leq N$ ,  $h_n \in \mathcal{N}_n$ .

If  $\mathcal{T}$  is strictly parabolic, then for any set  $\mathcal{N}_{N+1}$  which is a union of neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty}f_N$  and any choice of petals near  $f_N$ , we will call the set of all such  $\mathcal{T}'$  which also satisfy the following additional conditions a *bounded neighborhood* of  $\mathcal{T}$ :

3. If  $M < N'$  and  $h_N$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_N$ , then  $g_{M+1} \in \mathcal{N}_{N+1}$ ;
4. If  $h_N$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_N$ , then  $\mathcal{R}_{f_N}g_N \in \mathcal{N}_{N+1}$ .

For any  $N \geq 1$ , we will say that a subset  $X$  of  $\mathfrak{T}$  is a bounded or unbounded neighborhood of height  $N$  if  $X$  is a bounded or unbounded neighborhood of a parabolic tower of height  $N$  respectively. Note that these bounded and unbounded neighborhoods are partially ordered by inclusion.

Let us recall that a topology on a space  $X$  is *first-countable* if for every  $x \in X$ , there exists a sequence of  $\langle V_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  of neighborhoods of  $x$  such that if  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $x$ , then there exists some  $n \geq 1$  such that  $V_n \subset V$ .

**Proposition III.1.** *The set of all sufficiently small bounded and unbounded neighborhoods forms the basis of a first-countable topology on  $\mathfrak{T}$ .*

*Proof.* Every parabolic tower is automatically in every unbounded neighborhood of any of its sub-towers, so the union of all bounded and unbounded neighborhoods covers  $\mathfrak{T}$ . Fix some finite height tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N \in \mathfrak{T}$  and let  $\mathcal{N}$  be either a bounded or unbounded neighborhood of  $\mathcal{T}$ . Fix some  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}} = \langle \tilde{f}_n \rangle_{n=1}^{\tilde{N}} \in \mathcal{N}$ , so the renormalization tower

$$\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\tilde{\mathcal{T}} = \langle \tilde{g}_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$$

is defined with jump-heights  $\langle \tilde{s}_j \rangle_{j=1}^{\tilde{M}+1}$  for some  $1 \leq \tilde{M} \leq \min(N, \tilde{N})$ . Let  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'}$  be another parabolic tower such that

$$\mathcal{R}_{\tilde{\mathcal{T}}}\mathcal{T}' = \langle \tilde{h}_n \rangle_{n=1}^{\tilde{N}}$$

is defined with jump-heights  $\langle t_j \rangle_{j=1}^{M+1}$  for some  $1 \leq M \leq \min(\tilde{N}, N')$ . Let us observe that when  $\mathcal{T}'$  belongs to a sufficiently small neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , we can define a tower  $\langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  such that

1.  $g_{\tilde{s}_j} = \tilde{h}_j$ , and
2. for all  $\tilde{s}_j \leq n < \tilde{s}_{j+1} - 1$ ,  $g_{n+1} = \mathcal{R}_{f_n}g_n$ ,

for all  $1 \leq j \leq \tilde{M}$ . Indeed for any  $1 \leq j \leq \tilde{M}$  and  $\tilde{s}_j \leq n < \tilde{s}_{j+1} - 2$ ,  $\tilde{g}_n$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_n$ . Thus if  $g_n$  is defined and sufficiently close to  $\tilde{g}_n$ , then  $g_n$  is also an implosive perturbation of  $f_n$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{f_n}g_n$  is close to  $\mathcal{R}_{f_n}\tilde{g}_n$ . By taking  $\mathcal{T}'$  in a sufficiently small neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , we can force  $g_{\tilde{s}_j} = \tilde{h}_j$  to be arbitrarily close to  $\tilde{f}_j = \tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_j}$ , combined with the above this guarantees that the tower  $\langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  is defined. Moreover, by taking  $\mathcal{T}'$  in a sufficiently small neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , we can force each  $g_n$  to be arbitrarily close to  $\tilde{g}_n$ .

Setting  $s_j = \tilde{s}_j$  for all  $1 \leq j \leq M+1$ , let us now show that  $\langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^N = \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$  and has jump-heights  $\langle s_j \rangle_{j=1}^{M+1}$ . As  $\tilde{h}_{t_j} = h_j$ , we first need to check that for any  $1 \leq j \leq M$  and all

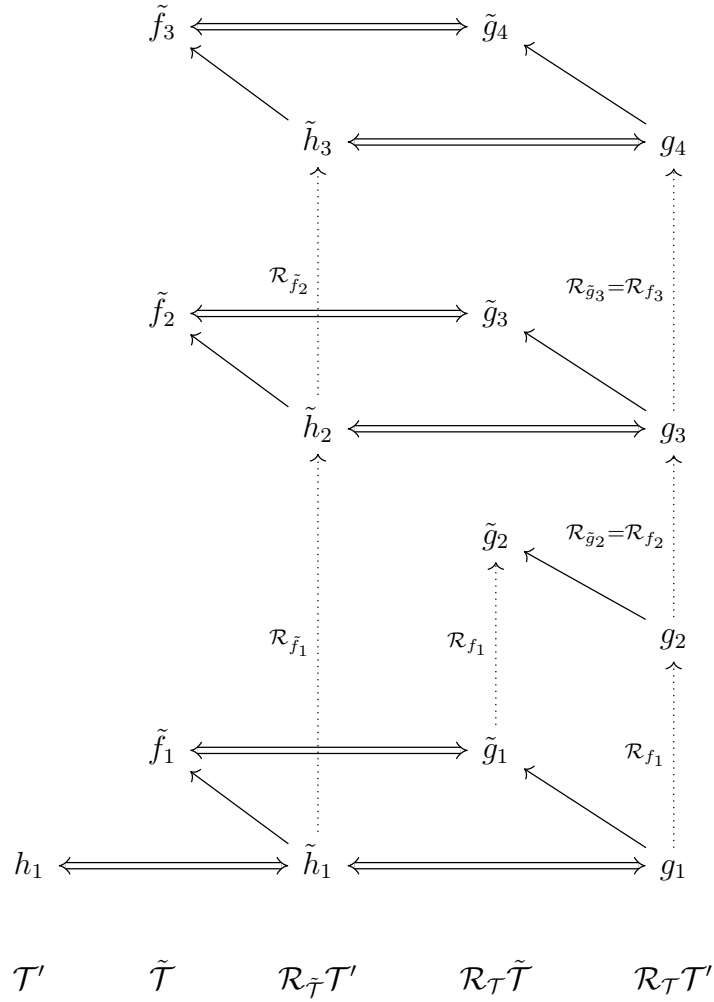


Figure III.2: An example of the renormalization towers in the proof of proposition III.1. Here the double arrow  $\Leftrightarrow$  indicates equality, the arrow  $\rightarrow$  indicates convergence when  $\mathcal{T}'$  is taken in successively smaller bounded neighborhoods of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , and the dashed arrow  $--\rightarrow$  indicates the action of the labeled operator.

$t_j < k < t_{j+1}$ ,

$$g_{\tilde{s}_k} = \mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} g_{\tilde{s}_k-1}.$$

By definition,  $\tilde{g}_{s_k-1}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_{s_k-1}$ , so

$$\mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} g_{\tilde{s}_k-1} = \mathcal{R}_{\tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} g_{\tilde{s}_k-1}.$$

Repeated application of corollary II.37 implies that, by taking  $\mathcal{T}'$  in a sufficiently small unbounded neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$  and requiring that  $\mathcal{N}$  is sufficiently small, we can ensure that

$$\mathcal{R}_{\tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} g_{\tilde{s}_k-1} = \mathcal{R}_{\tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} g_{\tilde{s}_k-1} = \mathcal{R}_{\tilde{f}_{k-1}} \tilde{h}_{k-1} = \tilde{h}_k = g_{\tilde{s}_k}$$

on any compact subset of the domain of  $\mathcal{R}_0 \tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_k-1}$ . It follows from the definition that for any  $1 < k \leq \tilde{M} + 1$ ,

$$g_{\tilde{s}_k-1} = \left( \mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-2}} \cdots \mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} \right) \tilde{h}_{k-1}.$$

As

$$\tilde{g}_{\tilde{s}_k-1} = \left( \mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-2}} \cdots \mathcal{R}_{f_{\tilde{s}_k-1}} \right) \tilde{f}_{k-1}$$

is a stable perturbation of  $f_{\tilde{s}_k-1}$  for all  $1 \leq k \leq \tilde{M} + 1$  and  $\tilde{h}_{t_j-1}$  is a stable perturbation of  $\tilde{f}_{t_j-1}$  for all  $1 < j \leq M$ , repeated application of corollary II.37 implies that  $g_{s_j-1} = g_{\tilde{s}_{t_j-1}}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_{s_j-1}$  for all  $1 < j \leq M$  if  $\mathcal{N}$  was chosen sufficiently small. This verifies that  $\langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^N = \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}} \mathcal{T}'$  when  $\mathcal{T}$  is in a sufficiently small unbounded neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ .

Thus if  $\mathcal{N}$  is an unbounded neighborhood of  $\mathcal{T}$ , then there exists an unbounded neighborhood of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$  contained in  $\mathcal{N}$ . If instead  $\mathcal{N}$  is a bounded neighborhood, then  $f_N \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ . If  $\tilde{g}_N$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_N$ , then  $g_N$  is also an implosive perturbation and  $\mathcal{R}_{f_N} g_N$  can be made arbitrarily close to  $\mathcal{R}_{f_N} \tilde{g}_N$  by forcing  $g_N$  to be close to  $\tilde{g}_N$ . If  $\tilde{g}_N$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_N$ , then repeated application of corollary II.37 implies that  $g_N$  is a stable or implosive perturbation of  $\tilde{g}_N$  if and only if  $\tilde{h}_M$  is a stable perturbation of  $\tilde{f}_N$ . In the stable case,  $\mathcal{R}_0 g_N$  and  $\mathcal{R}_0 \tilde{h}_M$  agree on any compact subset of the domain of  $\mathcal{R}_0 \tilde{g}_N$  when  $\tilde{h}_M$  is close to  $\tilde{f}_M$  and  $g_N$  is close to  $\tilde{g}_N$ . In the implosive case,  $\mathcal{R}_{\tilde{g}_N} g_N$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{\tilde{f}_M} \tilde{h}_M$  agree on any compact subset of the domain of  $\mathcal{R}_0 \tilde{g}_N$  when  $\tilde{h}_M$  and  $g_N$  are sufficiently close to  $\tilde{f}_M$  and  $\tilde{g}_N$  respectively. Thus there exists either a bounded or unbounded neighborhood  $\tilde{\mathcal{N}}$  of  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$  contained in  $\mathcal{N}$ . It follows from the definition that any non-empty intersection of two bounded or unbounded neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{T}$  contains a bounded neighborhood of  $\mathcal{T}$ . Thus if  $N_1$  and  $N_2$  are sufficiently small bounded or unbounded neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{T}_1$  and  $\mathcal{T}_2$  respectively and  $\mathcal{T} \subset \mathcal{N}_1 \cap \mathcal{N}_2$ , then we can find a bounded neighborhood of  $\mathcal{T}$  contained



in  $\mathcal{N}_1 \cap \mathcal{N}_2$ . So we can conclude that the bounded and unbounded neighborhoods form the basis of a topology. The fact that this topology is first-countable follows immediately from the fact that the compact-open topology is first-countable.  $\square$

For the rest of this thesis, we equip  $\mathfrak{T}$  with the topology described by proposition III.1. While we have a natural inclusion  $\mathfrak{T}_N \subset \mathfrak{T}$ , we will not equip  $\mathfrak{T}_N$  with the subspace topology. To define an alternative topology on  $\mathfrak{T}_N$ , we first make the following observation.

**Proposition III.2.** *Let  $\mathcal{N}$  be a bounded or unbounded neighborhood of height  $N$  and set  $M = N + 1$  or  $M = N$  respectively. For any  $\mathcal{T} \in \mathfrak{T}$ ,  $\mathcal{T} \in \mathcal{N}$  if and only if  $\pi_M(\mathcal{T}) \in \mathcal{N}$ .*

*Proof.* This follows immediately from the fact that  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$  depends only on  $\pi_N(\mathcal{T}')$  for any  $\mathcal{T} \in \mathfrak{T}_N$ .  $\square$

For all  $N \geq 1$ , we endow  $\mathfrak{T}_N$  with the topology generated by the sets  $\pi_N(X)$  where  $X$  is a bounded or unbounded neighborhood of height no more than  $N - 1$  or  $N$  respectively. We can repeat the proof of proposition III.1 to verify that these sets do indeed form the basis of a first-countable topology on  $\mathfrak{T}_N$ . It follows from proposition III.2 that with this choice of topology the map  $\pi_N$  is continuous for any  $N$ . Note that given two finite height parabolic towers  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$ , if we write  $\mathcal{T}' \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  then there is some ambiguity to whether we are considering the convergence in  $\mathfrak{T}$  or  $\mathfrak{T}_N$  for some  $N \geq 1$ . To avoid possible confusion, we will always assume that the convergence is in  $\mathfrak{T}$  unless explicitly stated.

Let  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  be a parabolic tower with data  $\langle \delta_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$ , let  $\mathcal{T}'$  be another parabolic tower with  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}' = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$ , and let  $\langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$  be a sequence of integers which depends on  $\mathcal{T}'$ . When  $\mathcal{T}'$  converges to  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\mathfrak{T}$  or  $\mathfrak{T}_N$ , we will say that the convergence has *combinatorics*  $\langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$  if  $h_n$  converges to  $\langle f_n, \mathcal{R}_{\delta_n} f_n \rangle$  with combinatorics  $k_n$  for all  $1 \leq n \leq N - 1$  such that  $h_n$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_n$ . Note that while we normally consider the entries  $\delta_n$  of the data of  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\mathbb{C}/\mathbb{Z}$ , in this context we instead take  $\delta$  inside  $\mathbb{C}$ .

It will be important to understand how convergence of towers induces convergence of their sub-towers. Let  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  and  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'}$  be parabolic towers with  $N$  finite and such that the renormalization tower  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'$  is defined with jump heights  $\langle s_n \rangle_{n=1}^{M'+1}$ . Setting  $M = s_{M'} \leq N$ , let us denote  $\mathcal{T}_M = \pi_M(\mathcal{T})$  and  $\mathcal{T}'_{M'} = \pi_{M'}(\mathcal{T}')$ .

**Proposition III.3.** *If the jump heights remain constant when  $\mathcal{T}' \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ , then  $\mathcal{T}'_{M'} \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ . If  $M' > 1$ , then additionally  $[\mathcal{T}'_{M'}] \rightarrow [\mathcal{T}_M]$ .*

*Proof.* It follows from the definition that  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}'_{M'} = \mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}' = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$ . When  $\mathcal{T}' \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  we have that  $h_n \rightarrow f_n$  for all  $n$ . Moreover, if  $h_N$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_N$ , then  $\mathcal{R}_{f_N} h_N$

is eventually contained in every union of neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty} f_N$ , so  $\mathcal{T}'_{M'} \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ . If  $M' > 1$ , so  $M > 1$ , then a  $h_{M-1}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_{M-1}$  and

$$\mathcal{R}_{[\mathcal{T}_M]}[\mathcal{T}'_{M'}] = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^{M-1},$$

hence  $[\mathcal{T}'_{M'}] \rightarrow [\mathcal{T}_M]$ . □

### III.1.1: Inverse limits

Let  $\langle X_n, f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  be a sequence such that  $X_n$  is a topological space and  $f_n : X_{n+1} \rightarrow X_n$  is continuous for all  $n$ . Such a sequence is called an *inverse system*. The *inverse limit* of the inverse system, which is denoted by  $\varprojlim \langle X_n, f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$ , is defined to be the set of all sequences  $\langle x_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  such that  $x_n \in X_n$  and  $f_n(x_{n+1}) = x_n$  for all  $n \geq 1$ . The inverse limit is a subset of the infinite product  $\prod_{n \geq 1} X_n$  and is equipped with the subspace topology.

**Proposition III.4.**  $\mathfrak{T}$  is homeomorphic to  $\varprojlim \langle \mathfrak{T}_n, \pi_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$ .

*Proof.* Given any parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T}$ , we can define the sequence  $\langle \mathcal{T}_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  by  $\mathcal{T}_n = \pi_n(\mathcal{T})$ . It is easy to check that the resulting map  $\varphi : \mathfrak{T} \rightarrow \varprojlim \langle \mathfrak{T}_n, \pi_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  is a bijection. Given any bounded or unbounded neighborhood  $X$  of height  $N$  and setting  $M = N + 1$  or  $M = N$  respectively, proposition III.2 implies that

$$\varphi(X) = \left( \varprojlim \langle \mathfrak{T}_n, \pi_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty \right) \cap \left( \left( \prod_{1 \leq n < M} \mathfrak{T}_n \right) \times \pi_M(X) \times \left( \prod_{n > M} \mathfrak{T}_n \right) \right).$$

In particular,  $\varphi$  maps the basis of the topology on  $\mathfrak{T}$  to a basis of the topology on  $\varprojlim \langle \mathfrak{T}_n, \pi_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$ . Thus  $\varphi$  is a homeomorphism. □

### III.1.2: Elevators

For any finite height parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  with data  $\langle \delta_N \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$ , we define the *attracting elevator* of  $\mathcal{T}$  inductively by

$$\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}(z) := \begin{cases} z & \text{if } N = 1, \\ \eta_{att, \delta_{N-1}}^{f_{N-1}} \circ \eta_{att}^{[\mathcal{T}]}(z) & \text{if } N > 1. \end{cases}$$

We denote the domain of  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}$  by  $U^{[\mathcal{T}]}$ , so  $U^{[\mathcal{T}]} = \mathbb{C}^*$  when  $N = 1$  and

$$U^{[\mathcal{T}]} = (\eta_{att}^{[\mathcal{T}]})^{-1}(U^{f_{N-1}})$$

when  $N > 1$ . Thus if  $\mathcal{T}$  is a strictly parabolic tower, then  $U^\mathcal{T}$  is defined.

**Proposition III.5.** *The map  $\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T} : U^{[\mathcal{T}]} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^*$  is an analytic branched covering map whose unique critical value, if it exists, is  $cv^{f^N} = \eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T}(cv^{f^1})$ . Moreover,  $cv^{f^1}$  is not a critical point of  $\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T}$ .*

*Proof.* The proposition clearly holds when  $N = 1$ , so assume that  $N > 1$  and that the proposition holds for  $\eta_{\text{att}}^{[\mathcal{T}]}$ . It follows from the definition of  $\rho^{f^{N-1}}$  that  $cv^{f^{N-1}} = \eta_{\text{att}}^{[\mathcal{T}]}(cv^{f^1})$  is not a critical point of  $\rho^{f^{N-1}}$ , so  $cv^{f^1}$  is not a critical point of  $\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T}$ . Additionally, the critical values of  $\rho^{f^{N-1}}$  are all integers, so  $\text{Exp}(\delta_{N-1}) = cv^{f^N}$  is the unique critical value of  $\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition III.6.** *For any open set  $V$  which contains a point in  $\partial U^{[\mathcal{T}]}$  and any  $y \in \mathbb{C}^*$ , there exists infinitely many points  $x \in V$  such that  $\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T}(x) = y$ .*

*Proof.* This is a special case of proposition III.18 below.  $\square$

**Corollary III.7.** *If  $N > 1$  and  $\mathcal{T}$  is a strictly parabolic tower, then*

$$\partial U^\mathcal{T} = \partial U^{[\mathcal{T}]} \cup (\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T})^{-1}(\partial U^{f^N}).$$

*Proof.* It follows immediately from the definition that

$$\partial U^\mathcal{T} \cap U^{[\mathcal{T}]} = (\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T})^{-1}(\partial U^{f^N}).$$

Moreover,  $\partial U^\mathcal{T} \subset \overline{U^{[\mathcal{T}]}}$  as  $U^\mathcal{T} \subset U^{[\mathcal{T}]}$ . Proposition III.6 implies that any point in  $\partial U^{[\mathcal{T}]}$  can be approximated by points inside or outside of  $(\eta_{\text{att}}^\mathcal{T})^{-1}(U^{f^N})$ , so  $\partial U^{[\mathcal{T}]} \subset \partial U^\mathcal{T}$ .  $\square$

We also define the *repelling elevator* of  $\mathcal{T}$  inductively by

$$\eta_{\text{rep}}^\mathcal{T}(z) := \begin{cases} z & \text{if } N = 1, \\ \eta_{\text{rep}}^{f^{N-1}} \circ \eta_{\text{rep}}^{[\mathcal{T}]}(z) & \text{if } N > 1. \end{cases}$$

Let  $\mathcal{T}' = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N'}$  be another parabolic tower of possibly infinite height whose renormalization tower  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}}\mathcal{T}' = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  is defined with jump heights  $\langle s_n \rangle_{n=1}^{M'+1}$ . Setting  $M = s_{M'} \leq N$ , so  $h_M = g_{M'}$ , let us denote  $\mathcal{T}_M = \pi_M(\mathcal{T})$  and  $\mathcal{T}'_{M'} = \pi_{M'}(\mathcal{T}')$ . We define the *attracting* and *repelling elevators* of  $\mathcal{T}'$  relative to  $\mathcal{T}$  to be

$$\begin{aligned} \eta_{\text{att}}^{\mathcal{T}', \mathcal{T}} &:= \eta_{\text{att}}^{h_{N-1}, f_{N-1}} \circ \dots \circ \eta_{\text{att}}^{h_M, f_M} \circ \eta_{\text{att}}^{\mathcal{T}'_{M'}}, \text{ and} \\ \eta_{\text{rep}}^{\mathcal{T}', \mathcal{T}} &:= \eta_{\text{rep}}^{h_{N-1}, f_{N-1}} \circ \dots \circ \eta_{\text{rep}}^{h_M, f_M} \circ \eta_{\text{rep}}^{\mathcal{T}'_{M'}}. \end{aligned}$$

**Proposition III.8.** *If  $\pi_N(\mathcal{T}') \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  in  $\mathfrak{T}_N$ , then  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} \rightarrow \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}$  and  $\eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} \rightarrow \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}}$ .*

*Proof.* We will only prove the proposition for the repelling elevators, the same argument can be used for the attracting elevators. Up to a subsequence we can assume that the jump heights  $\langle s_n \rangle_{n=1}^{M'+1}$  do not change when  $\mathcal{T}' \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ .

If  $N = 1$ , then  $M = M' = 1$  and the proposition holds by definition. So we assume that  $N > 1$  and that the proposition holds for smaller values of  $N$ . If  $M < N$ , then

$$\eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} = \eta_{rep}^{h_{N-1},f_{N-1}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}',[\mathcal{T}]},$$

so the proposition holds by the inductive hypothesis and the convergence of  $\eta_{rep}^{h_{N-1},f_{N-1}}$  to  $\eta_{rep}^{f_{N-1}}$ . If  $N = M = s_{M'}$ , then  $N > 1$  and  $s_1 = 1$  implies that  $M' > 1$ . We set  $M_0 = s_{M'-1}$ , so  $g_{M'-1} = h_{M_0}$ . As

$$h_{M-1} = \mathcal{R}_{f_{N-2}} \circ \mathcal{R}_{f_{N-3}} \circ \cdots \circ \mathcal{R}_{f_{N_0}} h_{M_0},$$

and  $h_{M-1}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_{M-1}$ , repeated application of proposition II.34 implies that

$$\eta_{rep}^{g_{M'-1}} = \eta_{rep}^{h_{M_0}} = \eta_{rep}^{h_{N-1}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{h_{N-2},f_{N-2}} \circ \cdots \circ \eta_{rep}^{h_{M_0},f_{M_0}}.$$

The inductive hypothesis and proposition III.3 therefore imply that

$$\eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} = \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_{M'}} = \eta_{rep}^{g_{M'-1}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{[\mathcal{T}'_{M'}]} = \eta_{rep}^{g_{M'-1}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{[\mathcal{T}'_{M'}],[\mathcal{T}_M]} \rightarrow \eta_{rep}^{f_{N-1}} \circ \cdots \circ \eta_{rep}^{f_{M_0}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{[\mathcal{T}_M]} = \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}}.$$

□

**Proposition III.9.** *Fix some  $z \in \text{Dom}(\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}})$ , and set  $\zeta = \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}(z)$ . For any  $|\theta| < \pi/4$  and  $M > 0$ , if  $\mathcal{T}'$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}$ , then for any simply connected set  $Y \subset \mathbb{C}$  which avoids  $cv^{h_N}$ , contains  $\zeta$ , and on which there is a continuous branch of  $\text{Exp}^{-1}$  satisfying*

$$\text{Exp}^{-1}(Y) \subset \{e^{i\theta}w : |\text{Re } w| < M\},$$

*the petals near  $\mathcal{T}$  can be chosen so that there exists a unique continuous branch of  $(\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}})^{-1}$  defined on  $Y$  which sends  $\zeta$  close to  $z$ .*

*Proof.* If  $N = 1$ , then both  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}$  and  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}}$  are the identity, so the proposition holds automatically. So we assume that  $N > 1$  and that the proposition holds for towers of lesser height. It follows from the definition that either

$$\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} = \eta_{att}^{h_{N-1},f_{N-1}} \circ \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}',[\mathcal{T}]},$$

or  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}',\mathcal{T}} = \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}''}$  where  $\mathcal{T}''$  is a sub-tower of  $\mathcal{T}'$ . In the former case, the proposition holds by

proposition II.31 and the inductive hypothesis. In the latter case, the proposition holds as  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}''}$  is a covering map onto  $\mathbb{C}^*$  branched at  $cv^{h_N}$ .  $\square$

### III.2: Quadratic parabolic towers

For all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ , we define the quadratic polynomial

$$f_\alpha(z) = e^{2\pi i \alpha} z + z^2.$$

We also define  $f_{+i\infty}(z) := z^2$ , and define  $f_{-i\infty}$  to be the constant function from  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \{0\}$  to  $\{\infty\}$ .

**Proposition III.10.** *When  $\text{Im } \alpha \rightarrow \pm\infty$ ,  $f_\alpha \rightarrow f_{\pm i\infty}$ .*

*Proof.* When  $\text{Im } \alpha \rightarrow +i\infty$ ,  $e^{2\pi i \alpha} \rightarrow 0$ . For any  $0 < \epsilon < 1$  and  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  satisfying  $\epsilon < |z| < 1/\epsilon$ ,

$$|f_\alpha(z)| = |z| |e^{2\pi i \alpha} + z| > \epsilon(|e^{2\pi i \alpha}| - 1/\epsilon) \rightarrow \infty$$

when  $\text{Im } \alpha \rightarrow -i\infty$ .  $\square$

We denote by  $\text{Quad}$  the space of all  $f_\alpha$  with  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C} \cup \{\pm i\infty\}$  with the compact-open topology. it follows from proposition III.10 that  $\text{Quad}$  is homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{C}/\mathbb{Z} \cup \{\pm i\infty\}$  with the natural topology; in particular  $\text{Quad}$  is compact and Hausdorff.

We will say that a parabolic tower is *quadratic* if its base is in  $\text{Quad}$ , and define  $\widehat{\text{Quad}} \subset \mathfrak{T}$  to be the space of all quadratic parabolic towers, and for all  $N \geq 1$  we denote

$$\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N := \pi_N(\widehat{\text{Quad}}) \subset \mathfrak{T}_N.$$

**Proposition III.11.** *For all  $N \geq 1$ ,  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  is Hausdorff.*

*Proof.* Fix some  $1 \leq N_1 \leq N_2 \leq N$  and let  $\mathcal{T}_1 = \langle f_{n,1} \rangle_{n=1}^{N_1}$  and  $\mathcal{T}_2 = \langle f_{n,2} \rangle_{n=1}^{N_2}$  be quadratic parabolic towers. For all  $1 \leq n \leq N_1$  let  $\mathcal{N}_{n,1}$  be a neighborhood of  $f_{n,1}$  and for all  $1 \leq n \leq N_2$  let  $\mathcal{N}_{n,2}$  be a neighborhood of  $f_{n,2}$ . Together with choices of petals, these neighborhoods define unbounded neighborhoods  $\mathcal{N}_1$  and  $\mathcal{N}_2$  of  $\mathcal{T}_1$  and  $\mathcal{T}_2$  respectively. Let us assume that  $\mathcal{T}_1 \neq \mathcal{T}_2$ , so either there exists some minimal  $1 \leq M \leq N_1$  so that  $\pi_M(\mathcal{T}_1) \neq \pi_M(\mathcal{T}_2)$  or  $N_1 < N_2$  and  $\mathcal{T}_1 = \pi_{N_1}(\mathcal{T}_2)$ .

First we consider the case where  $\pi_M(\mathcal{T}_1) \neq \pi_M(\mathcal{T}_2)$  for some minimal  $1 \leq M \leq N_1$ . Thus  $f_{M,1} \neq f_{M,2}$ . If  $M = 1$ , then we can pick  $\mathcal{N}_{M,1}$  and  $\mathcal{N}_{M,2}$  so that the intersection  $\mathcal{N}_{M,1} \cap \mathcal{N}_{M,2}$  is empty as  $\text{Quad}$  is Hausdorff. If  $M > 1$ , then the same conclusion holds from the fact

that  $f_{M,1} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta_1} f_{M-1,1}$  and  $f_{M,2} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta_2} f_{M-1,1}$  for some  $\delta_1 \neq \delta_2$ . If  $\mathcal{T}$  is a quadratic parabolic tower such that the renormalization towers  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}_1} \mathcal{T} := \langle h_{n,1} \rangle_{n=1}^{N_1}$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}_2} \mathcal{T} := \langle h_{n,2} \rangle_{n=1}^{N_2}$ , then it follows from the minimality of  $M$  that  $h_{M,1} = h_{M,2}$ . Hence the intersection  $\mathcal{N}_1 \cap \mathcal{N}_2$  is empty.

Now we consider the case where  $N_1 < N_2$  and  $\mathcal{T}_1 = \pi_{N_1}(\mathcal{T}_2)$ . Thus  $f_{N_1+1,2} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta} f_{N_1,1}$  for some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let  $\mathcal{N}_{N_1+1,1}$  be a union of neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty} f_{N_1,1}$ , this defined a bounded neighborhood  $\tilde{\mathcal{N}}_1$  of  $\mathcal{T}_1$ . As  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , we can choose  $\mathcal{N}_{N_1+1,1}$  and  $\mathcal{N}_{N_1+1,2}$  so that the intersection  $\mathcal{N}_{N_1+1,1} \cap \mathcal{N}_{N_1+1,2}$  is empty. Repeating the argument above, we can conclude that the intersection  $\tilde{\mathcal{N}}_1 \cap \mathcal{N}_2$  is empty.  $\square$

Recall that a topological space  $X$  is *sequentially compact* if every sequence in  $X$  has a convergent subsequence.

**Proposition III.12.** *For all  $N \geq 1$ ,  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  is sequentially compact.*

*Proof.* Let

$$\langle \mathcal{T}_m = \langle f_{n,m} \rangle_{n=1}^{N_m} \rangle_{m=1}^{\infty}$$

be a sequence in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ . Up to a subsequence, we can assume that  $N_m$  does not depend on  $m$ . As  $\text{Quad}$  is a compact, up to a subsequence there exists some  $f_1 \in \text{Quad}$  such that  $f_{1,m} \rightarrow f_1$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . Setting  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_1 \rangle$ , the renormalization towers  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}} \mathcal{T}_m$  are therefore defined for all large  $m$  and have jump-heights  $\langle 1, 2 \rangle$ . Let us now assume more generally that there is some quadratic parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^M$  with height  $1 \leq M \leq N$  such that up to a subsequence the renormalization towers

$$\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}} \mathcal{T}_m = \langle h_{n,m} \rangle_{n=1}^M$$

are defined for all large  $m \geq 0$  and have jump-heights  $\langle s_j \rangle_{n=1}^{M'+1}$  for some  $1 \leq M' \leq \min(M, N_m)$  which do not depend on  $m$ . Additionally, let us assume that  $h_{n,m} \rightarrow f_n$  for all  $1 \leq n \leq M$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . If  $f_M \notin \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$  or  $M = N$ , then by definition  $\mathcal{T}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . If  $f_M \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$  and  $M < N$ , then up to a further subsequence we can assume that  $h_{M,m}$  is either a non-implosive, implosive, or stable perturbation of  $f_M$  for all large  $m$ . In the non-implosive case, it follows from the definition that  $\mathcal{T}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ . In the implosive case, up to a further subsequence there exists some  $\delta_M \in \mathbb{C} \cup \{\pm i\infty\}$  such that  $h_M \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\delta_M} f_M$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . If  $\delta_M = \pm i\infty$  then by definition  $\mathcal{T}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ , otherwise we can set  $f_{M+1} := \mathcal{R}_{\delta_M} f_M$ . In the stable case, if  $M = N_m$  then by definition  $\mathcal{T}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ . Otherwise, by definition there exists some sequence  $\langle \delta_{M',m} \rangle_{m=1}^{\infty} \in \mathbb{C}/\mathbb{Z}$  so that

$$h_{M+1,m} = f_{M'+1,m} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta_{M',m}} f_{M',m} = \mathcal{R}_{\delta_{M',m}} h_{M',m}$$

by proposition II.37. Thus up to a subsequence there exists some  $\delta_M \in \mathbb{C} \cup \{\pm i\infty\}$  so that  $\delta_{M',m} \rightarrow \delta_M$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ . If  $\delta_M = \pm i\infty$  then by definition  $\mathcal{T}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ ; otherwise we can set  $f_{M+1} := \mathcal{R}_{\delta_M} f_M$  and  $h_{M+1,m} \rightarrow f_{M+1}$ . The proposition therefore follows by induction on  $M$ .  $\square$

We have the following classical result on inverse limits:

**Proposition III.13.** *If  $\langle X_n, f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  is an inverse system of sequentially compact Hausdorff spaces, then  $\varprojlim \langle X_n, f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  is sequentially compact and Hausdorff.*

**Corollary III.14.**  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$  is sequentially compact and Hausdorff.

### III.3: Continuity of filled Julia sets

For any non-constant analytic function  $f : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  defined on an open subset of  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$ , the *Fatou set*  $\Omega(f)$  of  $f$  is defined to be the set of all  $z \in \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  which have a neighborhood  $U$  satisfying either

1.  $U \subset \text{Dom}(f^n) \setminus \text{Dom}(f^{n+1})$  for some  $n \geq 0$ , or
2.  $U \subset \text{Dom}(f^n)$  for all  $n \geq 0$  and the family  $\{f|_U^n\}$  is normal.

The *Julia set* of  $f$  is defined to be  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \Omega(f)$ .

An analytic map  $f : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  defined on an open subset of  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  is said to be *finite-type* if  $f$  has finitely many singular values; that is there exists a finite set  $X \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  such that the restriction

$$f : \text{Dom}(f) \setminus f^{-1}(X) \rightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus X$$

is a covering map. Finite-type maps were introduced by Epstein [Eps93], where he proved the following two theorems.

**Theorem III.15** (Epstein). *For any finite type map  $f$ ,*

$$J(f) = \overline{\{\text{repelling periodic points of } f\}}.$$

**Theorem III.16** (Epstein). *For any finite type map  $f$ , every component of  $\Omega(f)$  which belongs to  $\bigcap_{n \geq 0} \text{Dom}(f^n)$  is eventually periodic under  $f$ . Moreover, any periodic component of  $\Omega(f)$  is either either an attracting basin, a parabolic basin, a Siegel disk, or a Herman ring.*

Note that every map in  $\mathcal{F}$  is finite-type. For any quadratic polynomial  $f$ , the *filled Julia set*  $K(f)$  is defined to be the complement of the unique component of  $\Omega(f)$  which contains  $\infty$ . The filled Julia sets of polynomials have been well studied, see for example [DH84]. In particular it is known that  $K(f)$  is non-empty and compact,

$$K(f) = \{z \in \mathbb{C} : f^n(z) \not\rightarrow \infty\},$$

and that  $\partial K(f) = J(f)$ . We also define

$$J(\mathfrak{f}_{-i\infty}) := K(\mathfrak{f}_{-i\infty}) = \{0, -1, \infty\},$$

so that the  $J(f)$  and  $K(f)$  are defined for all  $f \in \text{Quad}$ .

**Proposition III.17.** *When  $\text{Im } \alpha \rightarrow -\infty$ ,*

$$\lim K(\mathfrak{f}_\alpha) = \lim J(\mathfrak{f}_\alpha) = K(\mathfrak{f}_{-i\infty}).$$

*Proof.* Set  $\mu = e^{2\pi i\alpha}$  and  $f_\mu(z) = \mathfrak{f}_\alpha(z) = \mu z + z^2$ . If  $|z| > |\mu| + 2$ , then

$$|f_\mu(z)| \geq |z|^2 - |\mu||z| > 2|z|.$$

For any  $\epsilon > 0$ , if  $|z| > \epsilon$  and  $|1 + z| > \epsilon$ , then

$$|f_\mu^2(z)| = |z(\mu + z)(\mu(1 + z) + z^2)| > \frac{\epsilon^2}{4}|\mu|^2 > |\mu| + 2$$

when  $|\mu|$  is sufficiently large. Hence  $\lim J(f_\mu) \subset \{0, -1, \infty\}$  when  $\mu \rightarrow \infty$ . As 0 and  $1 - \mu$  are repelling fixed points of  $f_\mu$  and  $f_\mu(-1) = 1 - \mu$ , it follows that  $\{0, -1, \infty\} \subset \lim J(f_\mu)$  when  $\mu \rightarrow \infty$ .  $\square$

We will say that an analytic map  $f : \hat{\mathbb{C}} \dashrightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  has *hyperbolic domain* if  $\text{Dom}(f)$  is a hyperbolic subset of  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$ ; that is  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \text{Dom}(f)$  contains at least three points. It is shown in [Eps93] that for such maps, every point in the boundary acts as an essential singularity:

**Proposition III.18.** *If  $f$  is a finite-type map with hyperbolic domain which is a branched covering over  $\mathbb{C}^*$ , then for  $z \in \partial U$ , open set  $U$  containing  $z$ , and any  $y \in \mathbb{C}^*$ , there are infinitely many  $x \in U$  satisfying  $f(x) = y$ .*

For an analytic map  $f$  with hyperbolic domain, we define the filled Julia set by

$$K(f) = \{z \in \hat{\mathbb{C}} : f^n(z) \notin \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \overline{\text{Dom}(f)} \text{ for any } n \geq 0\}.$$



It follows from the definition that  $K(f)$  is non-empty and compact.

**Proposition III.19.** *If  $f$  has hyperbolic domain, then*

$$J(f) = \partial K(f) = \overline{\bigcup_{n \geq 1} \partial \text{Dom}(f^n)}.$$

*Proof.* For any  $z$  which is not in  $\text{Dom}(f^n)$  for some  $n \geq 0$ , it follows from the definitions that both  $z \in J(f)$  and  $z \in K(f)$  hold if and only if there exists some  $0 \leq m \leq n$  such that  $z \in \partial \text{Dom}(f^m)$ .

Let  $z$  be a point which is in  $\text{Dom}(f^n)$  for all  $n \geq 0$ . As  $\text{Dom}(f)$  is a hyperbolic, by Montel's theorem it follows from the definitions that both  $z \in J(f)$  and  $z \in \partial K(f)$  hold if and only if there is a sequence of points  $\langle z_k \rangle_{k=1}^{\infty}$  such that

$$z_k \notin \bigcap_{n \geq 1} \text{Dom}(f^n)$$

and  $z_k \rightarrow z$  when  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . As both  $\text{Dom}(f^n)$  and  $\hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \overline{\text{Dom}(f^n)}$  are open for any  $n \geq 1$ , for any connected neighborhood  $V$  of  $z$  it follows that there exists a point belonging to

$$V \cap \left( \bigcup_{n \geq 1} \partial \text{Dom}(f^n) \right).$$

□

The filled Julia set of a map with hyperbolic domain is in many ways analogous to the filled Julia set of a polynomial; indeed both are the set of all points which do not “escape” for some notion of escaping. Given any  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  we will say that an analytic map  $h$  is an *appropriate* perturbation of  $f$  if  $f$  and  $h$  either both belong to Quad or both have hyperbolic domain.

Let us recall that for the Hausdorff metric the lim inf and lim sup of a sequence  $\langle X_n \rangle_{n=1}^{\infty}$  in  $\text{Comp}^*(\hat{\mathbb{C}})$  are defined by

$$\begin{aligned} \liminf X_n &:= \left\{ z \in \hat{\mathbb{C}} : \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \inf_{x \in X_n} d_{\hat{\mathbb{C}}}(z, x) = 0 \right\}, \text{ and} \\ \limsup X_n &:= \left\{ z \in \hat{\mathbb{C}} : \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \inf_{x \in \bigcup_{m \geq n} X_m} d_{\hat{\mathbb{C}}}(z, x) = 0 \right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, if  $\liminf X_n = \limsup X_n = X$ , then  $X = \lim X_n$  when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

**Theorem III.20.** *Fix some  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  which is either a polynomial or has hyperbolic domain. If  $\langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  is a sequence of appropriate perturbations of  $f$  which converge to  $f$  when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , then*

$$J(f) \subset \liminf J(f_n) \subset \limsup K(f_n) \subset K(f).$$

*Moreover, every Siegel disk and Herman ring of  $f$  is contained in  $\liminf J(f_n)$  and every attracting basin of  $f$  is contained in  $\liminf K(f_n)$ . If  $f$  has a parabolic cycle and either  $\langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  is a sequence of either*

1. *stable perturbations of  $f$ ,*
2. *non-implosive perturbations of  $f$ , or*
3. *implosive perturbations of  $f$  such that  $\mathcal{R}_f f_n \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty} f$ ,*

*then every parabolic basin of  $f$  is contained in  $\liminf K(f_n)$ .*

*Proof.* When  $f$  is a polynomial, this theorem follows from results in [Dou94] and [McM00]. The argument in [Dou94] relies on studying the perturbation of periodic components of  $\Omega(f)$ . When instead  $f$  has hyperbolic domain, by proposition III.16 we have the same classification of periodic Fatou components, and we can apply the same argument used in [Dou94]. Let us note that while the perturbation of Herman rings is not treated in [Dou94], the same analysis used to study Siegel disks can be used in that case.  $\square$

### III.3.1: Filled Julia sets of towers

For a finite height quadratic parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_N \rangle_{n=1}^N$ , we define the *filled Julia set* of  $\mathcal{T}$  to be

$$K(\mathcal{T}) := \overline{(\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}})^{-1}(K(f_N))}$$

if  $N > 1$  is finite, and

$$K(\mathcal{T}) := \bigcap_{M \geq 1} K(\pi_M(\mathcal{T}))$$

if  $N = \infty$ . It follows from the definition that if  $\mathcal{T}$  is a strictly parabolic tower then

$$U^{\mathcal{T}} \subset K(\mathcal{T}) \subset \overline{U^{\lceil \mathcal{T} \rceil}}.$$

We define the *Julia set* of the tower to be

$$J(\mathcal{T}) := \overline{(\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}})^{-1}(J(f_N))}$$

if  $N$  is finite and

$$J(\mathcal{T}) = \overline{\bigcup_{M \geq 1} J(\pi_M(\mathcal{T}))}$$

if  $M = \infty$ . If  $\mathcal{T}$  has height 1, then we define  $K(\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor)$  and  $J(\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor)$  to be  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  and the empty set respectively.

**Proposition III.21.** *If  $\mathcal{T}$  has finite height  $N \geq 1$ , then*

$$\begin{aligned} K(\mathcal{T}) &= J(\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor) \cup (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}})^{-1}(K(f_N)) \text{ and} \\ J(\mathcal{T}) &= J(\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor) \cup (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}})^{-1}(J(f_N)). \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* It follows immediately from the definition that any point  $z \in K(\mathcal{T})$  either belongs to  $\partial U^{\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor}$  or is mapped into  $K(f_N)$  by  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}$ . Conversely, proposition III.6 implies that any point in  $\partial U^{\lfloor \mathcal{T} \rfloor}$  can be approximated by points which project by  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}}$  into  $K(f_N)$ . With a similar argument for  $J(\mathcal{T})$ , the proposition follows.  $\square$

**Corollary III.22.** *For any  $\mathcal{T} \in \widehat{\text{Quad}}$ ,  $J(\mathcal{T}) = \partial K(\mathcal{T})$ . If  $\mathcal{T}'$  is a subtower of  $\mathcal{T}$ , then*

$$J(\mathcal{T}') \subsetneq J(\mathcal{T}) \subset K(\mathcal{T}) \subsetneq K(\mathcal{T}').$$

Thus as we increase the height of a parabolic tower, the Julia set grows and the filled Julia set shrinks. In the limit, for infinite height towers, Epstein showed that these two sets equalize.

**Theorem III.23** (Epstein). *If  $\mathcal{T}$  has infinite height, then  $K(\mathcal{T}) = J(\mathcal{T})$ .*

*Proof.* This is one of the main results in [Eps93]. The formalism used by Epstein differs from ours, so we will briefly comment on how to translate from our towers to the the objects in [Eps93].

For any parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$ , we can define the pre-sheaf  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}}$  of holomorphic functions induced by all possible compositions of local continuous branches of

$$(\eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}_M})^{-1} \circ f_M^j \circ \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_M},$$

where  $1 \leq M \leq N$ ,  $\mathcal{T}_M = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^M$ , and  $j \geq 0$ . The pre-sheaf  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}}$  is a *holomorphic dynamical system* in the sense of Epstein. In [Eps93], Epstein proved that if  $\mathcal{T} \in \widehat{\text{Quad}}$ , or more generally if the base of  $\mathcal{T}$  is finite-type, then the holomorphic dynamical system  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}}$  has no wandering domains. If  $\mathcal{T}$  has infinite height, then any component  $X$  of the interior of  $K(\mathcal{T})$  is a wandering domain of  $\mathcal{O}_{\mathcal{T}}$  as the orbit under  $f_M$  of  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_M}(X)$  converges towards the parabolic cycle of  $f_M$ .  $\square$

Just as for polynomials, we have semi-continuity of filled Julia sets of towers.

**Proposition III.24.** *For any integer  $N \geq 1$  and towers  $\mathcal{T}_1, \mathcal{T}_2 \in \widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ ,*

$$J(\mathcal{T}_1) \subset \liminf J(\mathcal{T}_2) \subset \limsup K(\mathcal{T}_2) \subset K(\mathcal{T}_1)$$

when  $\mathcal{T}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ . Moreover, if the height of  $\mathcal{T}_1$  is strictly less than  $N$ , then

$$\lim K(\mathcal{T}'_2) = K(\mathcal{T}_1)$$

when  $\mathcal{T}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  for any quadratic parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T}'_2$  which has  $\mathcal{T}_2$  as a subtower.

*Proof.* Let  $\mathcal{T}_1 = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N_1}$  and  $\mathcal{T}_2 = \langle g_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N_2}$  be quadratic parabolic towers in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ . Setting  $\mathcal{R}_{\mathcal{T}_1} \mathcal{T}_2 = \langle h_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N_1}$ , there exists some maximal  $M_1$  such that  $h_{M_1} = g_{M_2}$  for some  $1 \leq M_2 \leq M_1$ . Up to a subsequence we can assume that  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  remain constant when  $\mathcal{T}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$ . We set  $\mathcal{T}'_1 = \pi_{M_1}(\mathcal{T}_1)$  and  $\mathcal{T}'_2 = \pi_{M_2}(\mathcal{T}_2)$ . Proposition III.3 implies that  $\mathcal{T}'_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$  when  $\mathcal{T}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$ , and  $[\mathcal{T}'_2] \rightarrow [\mathcal{T}'_1]$  if  $M_2 > 1$ . We also define  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1}$  and  $\tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_1}$  to be the functions so that

$$\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1} = \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1} \circ \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1} \text{ and } \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}_1} = \tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_1} \circ \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_1}.$$

We similarly define  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2}$  and  $\tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2}$  to be the functions so that

$$\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_2, \mathcal{T}_1} = \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} \circ \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} \text{ and } \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}_2, \mathcal{T}_1} = \tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} \circ \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2}.$$

As  $\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} = \eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2, \mathcal{T}'_1}$  and  $\eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} = \eta_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2, \mathcal{T}'_1}$ , it follows from proposition III.8 that  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} \rightarrow \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1}$  and  $\tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_2} \rightarrow \tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}'_1}$  when  $\mathcal{T}_2 \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_1$ . Moreover, it follows from proposition III.21 that

$$K(\mathcal{T}_1) = J([\mathcal{T}_1]) \cup \left( (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1})^{-1} \circ (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1})^{-1} (K(f_{N_1})) \right)$$

and

$$J(\mathcal{T}_1) = J([\mathcal{T}_1]) \cup \left( (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1})^{-1} \circ (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_1})^{-1} (J(f_{N_1})) \right).$$

It follows from corollary III.22 that if  $M_2 > 1$  then

$$K(\mathcal{T}_2) \subset K(\mathcal{T}'_2) = J([\mathcal{T}'_2]) \cup (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2})^{-1} (K(g_{M_2}))$$

and

$$J([\mathcal{T}'_2]) \cup (\eta_{att}^{\mathcal{T}'_2})^{-1} (J(g_{M_2})) = J(\mathcal{T}'_2) \subset J(\mathcal{T}_2).$$

We proceed by induction on  $N_1$ . To prove the proposition, it suffices to show

$$(III.3.1) \quad J(\lfloor \mathcal{T}_1 \rfloor) \subset \liminf J(\mathcal{T}'_2) \subset \limsup K(\mathcal{T}'_2) \subset K(\lfloor \mathcal{T}_1 \rfloor)$$

and

$$(III.3.2) \quad (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(J(f_{N_1})) \subset U^{f_{M_1}} \cap \liminf J(g_{M_2}) \subset U^{f_{M_1}} \cap \limsup K(g_{M_2}) \subset (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(K(f_{N_1})).$$

The inclusions (III.3.1) hold automatically when  $N_1 = 1$  and by the inductive hypothesis when  $N_1 > 1$ , so we only need to prove (III.3.2). If  $N_1 = M_1$  then  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1}$  and  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_2}$  are both the identity, so the desired inclusions follow from theorem III.20. So we assume that  $N_1 > M_1$ . Fix some connected compact set

$$X \subset U^{f_{M_1}} \setminus (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(K(f_{N_1})).$$

Thus there exists some integer  $j$  so that

$$f_N^j \circ \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1}(X) \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \overline{Dom(f_N)}.$$

Thus there exists a connected compact set  $X' \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus \overline{U^{f_{M_1}}} = \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus K(f_{M_1})$  whose interior compactly contains a component of

$$(\tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(f_N^j \circ \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1}(X)).$$

Thus when  $\mathcal{T}_2$  is close enough to  $\mathcal{T}_1$ , theorem III.20 and  $g_{M_2} = h_{M_1} \rightarrow f_{M_1}$  implies that  $X' \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus K(g_{M_2})$ . Moreover, there exists a compact set  $X'_2 \subset X'$  such that

$$\tilde{\eta}_{rep}^{\mathcal{T}_2}(X'_2) = h_N^j \circ \tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_2}(X).$$

Repeated application of propositions II.29 and II.30 therefore implies that  $X$  is mapped into  $X'$  by an iterate of  $g_{M_2}$ , hence  $X \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus K(g_{M_2})$  as  $K(g_{M_2})$  is invariant under  $g_{M_2}^{-1}$ . Thus we have shown that

$$U^{f_{M_1}} \cap \limsup K(g_{M_2}) \subset (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(K(f_{N_1})).$$

Now fix some point

$$x \in (\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(J(f_{N_1}))$$

and let  $X \subset U^{f_{M_1}}$  be any open neighborhood of  $x$ . It follows from theorem III.15 that there exists a point  $x_1 \in X$  such that  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1}(x_1)$  is a repelling periodic point of  $f_{N_1}$ . As repelling

periodic points are stable under perturbation, when  $\mathcal{T}_2$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}_1$  there exists a point  $x_2 \in X$  such that  $\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1}(x_2)$  is a repelling periodic point of  $h_{N_1}$ . Repeated application of propositions II.29 and II.30 therefore implies that  $x_2$  is mapped onto a repelling periodic point of  $g_{M_2}$  by an iterate of  $g_{M_2}$ , theorem III.15 therefore implies that  $x_2 \in J(g_{M_2})$  as  $J(g_{M_2})$  is invariant under  $g_{M_2}^{-1}$ . Thus we have shown that

$$(\tilde{\eta}_{att}^{\mathcal{T}_1})^{-1}(J(f_{N_1})) \subset U^{f_{M_1}} \cap \liminf J(g_{M_2}),$$

completing our verification of (III.3.2).

To show the second statement in the proposition, let us observe that if  $\mathcal{T}_1$  is not a strictly parabolic tower, then theorem III.20 implies that  $\lim K(h_{N_1}) = K(f_{N_1})$ , so the above implies that  $K(\mathcal{T}_1) = \liminf J(\pi_{M_2}(\mathcal{T}_2))$ . Thus  $K(\mathcal{T}_1) = \lim K(\mathcal{T}'_2)$  for any quadratic parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T}'_2$  which has  $\mathcal{T}_2$  as a sub-tower. If  $\mathcal{T}_1$  is a strictly parabolic tower and  $N_1 < N$ , then our definition of bounded neighborhoods of  $\mathcal{T}_1$  combined with theorem III.20 implies similarly that  $K(\mathcal{T}_1) = \lim K(\pi_{M_2}(\mathcal{T}_2))$ . Up to a subsequence one of the following cases holds:

1.  $h_{N_1}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_{N_1}$  and  $g_{M_1+1}$  converges to  $\mathcal{R}_{\pm i\infty} f_{N_1}$ ,
2.  $h_{N_1}$  is an implosive perturbation of  $f_{N_1}$  and  $\mathcal{R}_{f_{N_1}} h_{N_1} \rightarrow \pm$ , or
3.  $h_{N_1}$  is a non-implosive perturbation of  $f_{N_1}$ .

The first case implies that  $g_{M_2+1} \notin \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ , and we can recreate the earlier arguments in this proof to conclude that  $K(\mathcal{T}_1) = \lim K(\mathcal{T}_2)$ . The second and third cases above imply that  $h_{N_1}$  has an attracting cycle, so  $h_{M_1} = g_{M_2} \notin \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ . Thus  $\pi_{M_2}(\mathcal{T}_2) = \mathcal{T}_2$ . Note that in all three cases, the same holds for any parabolic tower which has  $\mathcal{T}_2$  as a sub-tower.  $\square$

As  $K$  is continuous and  $\text{Comp}^*(\hat{\mathbb{C}})$  is Hausdorff,  $K(\widehat{\text{Quad}})$  is sequentially compact and hence closed. As we have the following commutative diagram for the embedding  $f \mapsto \langle f \rangle$  of  $\text{Quad}$  into  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \widehat{\text{Quad}} & & \\ \uparrow & \searrow K & \\ \text{Quad} & \xrightarrow{K} & \text{Comp}^*(\hat{\mathbb{C}}), \end{array}$$

it follows that

$$\overline{\{K(f) : f \in \text{Quad}\}} \subset K(\widehat{\text{Quad}}).$$

The following proposition implies that the above inclusion is actually an equality.

**Proposition III.25.** For any  $\mathcal{T} \in \widehat{\text{Quad}}$ , there exists a sequence  $\langle g_m \rangle_{m=1}^\infty$  with  $g_m \in \text{Quad}$  such that  $\langle g_m \rangle \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ .

*Proof.* For any  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_1 \rangle$ , we can set  $g_m = f_1$  for all  $m \geq 1$ . If  $f_1$  has a  $p/q$ -parabolic  $k$ -periodic cycle for some  $p/q$  and  $k$ , after conjugating by a Möbius transformation we can assume that 0 belongs to the parabolic cycle. It follows from [MnSS83] that Quad has no persistently parabolic cycles, that is for any sufficiently small  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  we can find some  $g_{m,\alpha}$  such that, after conjugating by a Möbius transformation, 0 is  $k$ -periodic for  $g_{m,\alpha}$ ,

$$(g_{m,\alpha})'(0) = e^{2\pi i \mu_{p/q}(\alpha)},$$

and  $g_{m,\alpha} \rightarrow g_m$  when  $\alpha \rightarrow 0$ . For any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , we set

$$\alpha_k := \frac{1}{k + c_+^{f_1} - \delta}.$$

If  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f_1 \in \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ , then we can modify  $\alpha_k$  slightly so that  $g_{m,\alpha_k}$  is a stable perturbation of  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f_1$  when  $m$  and  $k$  are sufficiently large. Thus  $g_{m,\alpha_k} \rightarrow \langle f_1, \mathcal{R}_\delta f_1 \rangle$  when  $m \rightarrow \infty$  and  $k \rightarrow \infty$ .

Let us fix a tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  for some integer  $N \geq 1$  and assume that there is a sequence  $\langle g_m \rangle_{m=1}^\infty$  such that  $g_m \rightarrow \mathcal{T}$ . We additionally assume that for  $\mathcal{R}_\mathcal{T} g_m = \langle h_{m,n} \rangle_{n=1}^N$ ,  $h_{m,N}$  is a stable perturbation of  $f_N$  for all large  $m$ . Thus  $h_{m,N}$  has a parabolic cycle with the same period and multiplier as  $f_N$ , and proposition II.33 implies that  $g_m$  also has a parabolic periodic cycle. It follows from the above that for any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$  we can produce a sequence  $\langle \tilde{g}_{m,k} \rangle_{k=1}^\infty$  such that  $\tilde{g}_{m,k} \rightarrow \langle g_m, \mathcal{R}_\delta g_m \rangle$  when  $k \rightarrow \infty$ . Corollary II.37 implies that

$$\mathcal{R}_\delta g_m = \mathcal{R}_\delta h_{m,N} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}_\delta f_N$$

when  $m \rightarrow \infty$ , hence

$$\tilde{g}_{m,k} \rightarrow \mathcal{T} \oplus \langle \mathcal{R}_\delta f_N \rangle := \mathcal{T}'$$

when both  $m$  and  $k$  tend to  $\infty$ . Moreover, we can modify  $\tilde{g}_{m,k}$  slightly so that  $\tilde{g}_{m,k}$  is a stable perturbation of  $\mathcal{T}'$ .

By induction, this proves the proposition for all finite height towers. We can extend to infinite height towers by a diagonalization argument.  $\square$

It is well known that the function  $K : \text{Quad} \rightarrow \text{Comp}^*(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$  is injective, see for example [Fer89]. We can ask if  $K$  remains injective on  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}$ . If it is injective, then we can conclude that

$$K : \widehat{\text{Quad}} \rightarrow \overline{\{K(f) : f \in \text{Quad}\}}$$

is a homeomorphism as every continuous bijection from a sequentially compact first-countable space to a Hausdorff space is a homeomorphism.



## CHAPTER IV

### The Geometry and Dynamics of Lavaurs Maps

Let us fix a map  $f$  which is Möbius conjugate to a map in  $\mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ . Without loss of generality we will assume that  $f$  has a  $p/q$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 for some rational  $p/q \in [-1/2, 1/2]$ ; the general periodic case can be studied similarly by considering the appropriate iterate of  $f$  and conjugating by a Möbius transformation.

In this chapter, we restrict our attention to the case where every connected component of  $U^f$  is a Jordan domain, in this case we will say that  $f$  has *Jordan basin*. Fixing some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , we will only consider the dynamics of the restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f$  to  $Dom_0(\mathcal{R}_\delta f)$ ; let us denote this restriction by  $h$ . Corollary II.14 implies that  $Dom(h)$  is a Jordan domain. Note that proposition II.18 implies that we could similarly study instead the restriction of  $\mathcal{R}_\delta^- f$  to the component of its domain containing 0.

Let  $0 \leq k_+^f \leq q$  be the integer such that  $k_+^f p \equiv -1 \pmod q$ . Proposition II.9 implies that

$$f^{k_+^f} \circ \chi^f(W_+^f) = U_0^f.$$

Denoting  $\chi_+^f := f^{k_+^f} \circ \chi^f$ , we define the (*upper*)  $\delta$ -Lavaurs map for  $f$  to be

$$L_\delta^f := \chi_+^f \circ T_\delta \circ \rho^f.$$

We will suppress the dependence on  $f$  and the dependence on  $\delta$  in the notation when the choices are clear, so for example  $\chi_+ = \chi_+^f$  and  $L = L_\delta^f$ . As  $0 \leq k_+^f < q$ , it follows from the definition of  $\rho$  that we have the following commutative diagrams:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 U_0 & \overset{L_\delta}{\dashrightarrow} & U_0 \\
 \searrow^{T_\delta \circ \rho} & & \swarrow_{T_\delta \circ \rho} \\
 \mathbb{C} & \overset{T_\delta \circ H}{\dashrightarrow} & \mathbb{C} \\
 \downarrow \text{Exp} & & \downarrow \text{Exp} \\
 \mathbb{C} & \overset{h}{\dashrightarrow} & \mathbb{C}
 \end{array}
 \quad \text{and} \quad
 \begin{array}{ccc}
 W_+ & \overset{T_\delta \circ H}{\dashrightarrow} & W_+ \\
 \downarrow \chi_+ & & \downarrow \chi_+ \\
 U_0 & \overset{L_\delta}{\dashrightarrow} & U_0
 \end{array}$$

It follows from the definition that

$$L_\delta \circ f^q = L_{\delta+1} = f^q \circ L_\delta.$$

For any (possibly negative) integer  $m$  we define

$$L_\delta \circ f^{qm} := L_{\delta+m}.$$

We equip  $\mathbb{Z}^2$  with the lexicographic ordering; so  $(m, n) > (m', n')$  if and only if either  $m > m'$  or  $m = m'$  and  $n > n'$ . The function  $L_\delta^d \circ f^{qm}$  is therefore defined if and only if  $(d, m) \geq (0, 0)$ . While  $L_\delta$  is not necessarily defined on all of  $U_0^f$ , any  $z \in U_0^f$  lies in the domain of  $L_\delta \circ f^{-qm}$  when  $m \geq 0$  is sufficiently large.

## IV.1: Escaping sets

We denote  $\mathcal{E}_1^f := \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W_+^f}$ . As  $\partial W_+$  is a Jordan arc and  $\chi_+(W_+) = U_0$ , we can continuously extend  $\chi_+$  to  $\partial W_+ = \partial \mathcal{E}_1$  such that

$$\chi_+(\partial \mathcal{E}_1) = \partial U_0,$$

where all the boundaries above are taken in  $\mathbb{C}$ .

**Proposition IV.1.** *There exists a unique homeomorphism*

$$\Upsilon_1^f : \overline{\mathcal{E}_1} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{H}}$$

which satisfies:

1.  $\Upsilon_1$  is univalent on  $\mathcal{E}_1$ .
2.  $\Upsilon_1 \circ T_1 = T_1 \circ \Upsilon_1$ .
3.  $t = 0$  is the minimal real number satisfying  $\chi_+ \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1}(t) = 0$ .

*Proof.* As  $\mathcal{E}_1$  is simply connected, contains a lower half-plane, avoids an upper half-plane, and is invariant under  $T_1$ , there exists an analytic isomorphism  $\Upsilon_1 : \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{H}$ , unique up to post-composition by a translation, which commutes with  $T_1$ . As the boundary of  $\mathcal{E}_1$  in  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  is a Jordan curve in,  $\Upsilon_1$  extends continuously to a homeomorphism from  $\overline{\mathcal{E}_1} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{H}}$ . As  $\chi_+$  maps a left half-plane to a punctured neighborhood of 0 and  $\chi_+(\partial \mathcal{E}_1) = \partial U_0$ , there exists some minimal  $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\chi_+ \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1}(t_0) = 0$ . We can uniquely post-compose  $\Upsilon_1$  by a translation so that  $t_0 = 0$ .  $\square$

We will say that a point in  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  is *0-nonescaping*, *0-Julia*, or *0-nonescaping* for  $L_\delta$  if it belongs to  $U_0$ ,  $\partial U_0$ , or  $\mathbb{C} \setminus U_0$  respectively. For any  $d \geq 1$ , we will similarly say that a point  $z$  is *d-nonescaping*, *d-Julia*, or *d-nonescaping* for  $L$  if it is  $(d-1)$ -nonescaping and

$$T_\delta \circ \rho \circ L^{d-1}(z)$$

belongs to  $W_+$ ,  $\partial W_+$ , or  $\mathcal{E}_1$  respectively. For all  $d \geq 0$ , we denote by  $K_d^L$ ,  $J_d^L$ , and  $E_d^L$  the set of all *d-nonescaping*, *d-Julia*, and *d-escaping* points respectively. We will say that  $L$  is *d-nonescaping*, *d-Julia*, or *d-escaping* when  $cv^f$  is the same respectively for  $L$ . Given a component  $B$  of  $E_d$  for  $d \geq 1$ , we will say that  $z \in \partial B$  is a *parent* of  $B$  if  $z$  is not *d-Julia*.

We will say that a point  $z \in \overline{U_0}$  is *pre-critical* for  $L$  if there is some  $(d, m) > (0, 0)$  such that  $z$  is *d-nonescaping* and  $L^d \circ f^{mq}(z) = cv^f$ . Otherwise, we will say that  $z$  is *off-critical* for  $L$ . If  $L$  is *d-escaping* or *d-Julia* for any  $d \geq 1$ , then the critical value  $cv^f$  is automatically off-critical. We have the following alternative characterization of off-critical points:

**Proposition IV.2.** *For all  $d \geq 0$ ,  $z \in K_d$  is pre-critical for  $L$  if and only there is some integer  $m$  with  $(d, m) > (0, 0)$  such that  $z$  is a critical point of  $L^d \circ f^{mq}$ .*

*Proof.* Let us fix some point  $z \in U_0$ ;  $z$  is a critical point of  $f^{mq}$  for some  $m > 0$  if and only if there exists some  $0 < m' \leq m$  such that  $f^{m'q}(z) = cv^f$ . It follows from the definition of  $\rho$  that  $z$  is a critical point of  $\rho$  if and only if  $f^{mq}(z) = cv^f$  for some  $m > 0$ . It follows from the definition of  $\chi_+$  that any point  $w \in W_+$  is a critical point of  $\chi_+$  if and only if there is some integer  $m \geq 0$  such that  $\chi_+ \circ T_{-m}(w) = cv^f$ . Thus  $z \in K_1$  is a critical point of  $L \circ f^{mq}$  for any integer  $m$  if and only if either  $f^{m'q}(z) = cv^f$  for some integer  $m' > 0$  or  $L \circ f^{(m-m')q}(z) = cv^f$  for some  $m' \geq 0$ . The proposition then follows by a straightforward induction on  $d$ .  $\square$

For all  $d \geq 1$ , we define the function

$$v_d^L := \Upsilon_1 \circ T_\delta \circ \rho \circ L^{d-1} : E_d \cup J_d \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{H}}.$$

Let  $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{A}^f$  denote the set of all  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$\chi_+ \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1}(x + m) = 0$$

for some integer  $m$ . We will say that a point  $z$  is *d-asymptotic* for  $L$  if  $v_d(z) \in \mathcal{A}$ . We will also say that every point in

$$\chi_+ \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1}(\mathcal{A}) \subset J_0$$

is 0-asymptotic. We have the following description of the escaping and Julia sets:

**Proposition IV.3.** *For all  $d \geq 1$ ,  $J_d$  has countably many connected components. Each component is either an open Jordan arc or the union of two open Jordan arcs which intersect at a pre-critical point of  $L$ . Conversely, any pre-critical point in  $J_d$  lies in the intersection of two distinct curves in  $J_d$ .*

*For any continuous branch  $\gamma$  of  $v_d^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{R}$ , both limits  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \pm\infty} \gamma(t)$  exist and are  $(d-1)$ -asymptotic points for  $L$ . For any  $(d-1)$ -asymptotic off-critical point  $z$  and large  $M > 0$ , there exists a unique continuous branch  $\gamma$  of  $v_d^{-1}$  defined on  $\{t \in \mathbb{R} : |t| > M\}$  such that*

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \pm\infty} \gamma(t) = z.$$

*Proof.* It follows from the definitions and proposition IV.2 that the restriction  $v_d|_{J_d} : J_d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is an infinite degree branched covering map whose critical points are exactly the pre-critical points of  $L$  inside  $J_d$ . Moreover, if  $z \in J_d$  is a critical point of  $v_d$ , we can repeat the proof of proposition IV.2 to conclude that either  $v_d|_{J_d}$  has local degree two at  $z$  or there exists  $(0, 0) < (d_1, m_1) < (d_2, m_2) \leq (d, +\infty)$  such that

$$L^{d_1} \circ f^{m_1 q}(z) = L^{d_2} \circ f^{m_2 q}(z) = cv^f.$$

The latter case implies that

$$L^{d-d_1} \circ f^{mq}(cv^f) \in J_0$$

for some  $(d, m) > 0$ , and

$$L^{d_2-d_1} \circ f^{(m_2-m_1)q}(cv^f) = cv^f,$$

which is a contradiction. This completes the proof of the first paragraph in the proposition.

It follows from proposition II.15 that for any large  $M > 0$  there is a unique branch  $\gamma_0$  of  $v_1^{-1}$  defined on  $\{t \in \mathbb{R} : |t| > M\}$  such that  $\gamma_0(t) \rightarrow 0$  when  $|t| \rightarrow +\infty$ . Every other branch of  $v_1^{-1}$  must correspond to pre-images of  $\gamma_0$  by iterates of  $f$ , which completes the proof of the second paragraph in the proposition when  $d = 1$ . It then follows from the definition of  $\chi_+$  that for any continuous branch of  $\chi_+^{-1} \circ v_1^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{R}$  with image in  $W_+$ , both limits  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \pm\infty} \gamma(t)$  exist and are pre-images under  $\chi_+$  of 0-asymptotic points in  $J_0$ . Pulling back by  $(T_\delta \circ \rho)^{-1}$ , the second paragraph in the proposition when  $d = 2$  follows. We can repeat this argument inductively to complete the proof.  $\square$

**Proposition IV.4.** *If  $L$  is 1-escaping, then  $E_1$  is has a single connected component and that component is simply connected. Otherwise,  $E_d$  is a countable union of disjoint Jordan domains for all  $d$ . In either case, every parent of a component of  $E_d$  is  $(d-1)$ -asymptotic.*

*Proof.* This follows from a similar argument to the proof of proposition IV.3.  $\square$

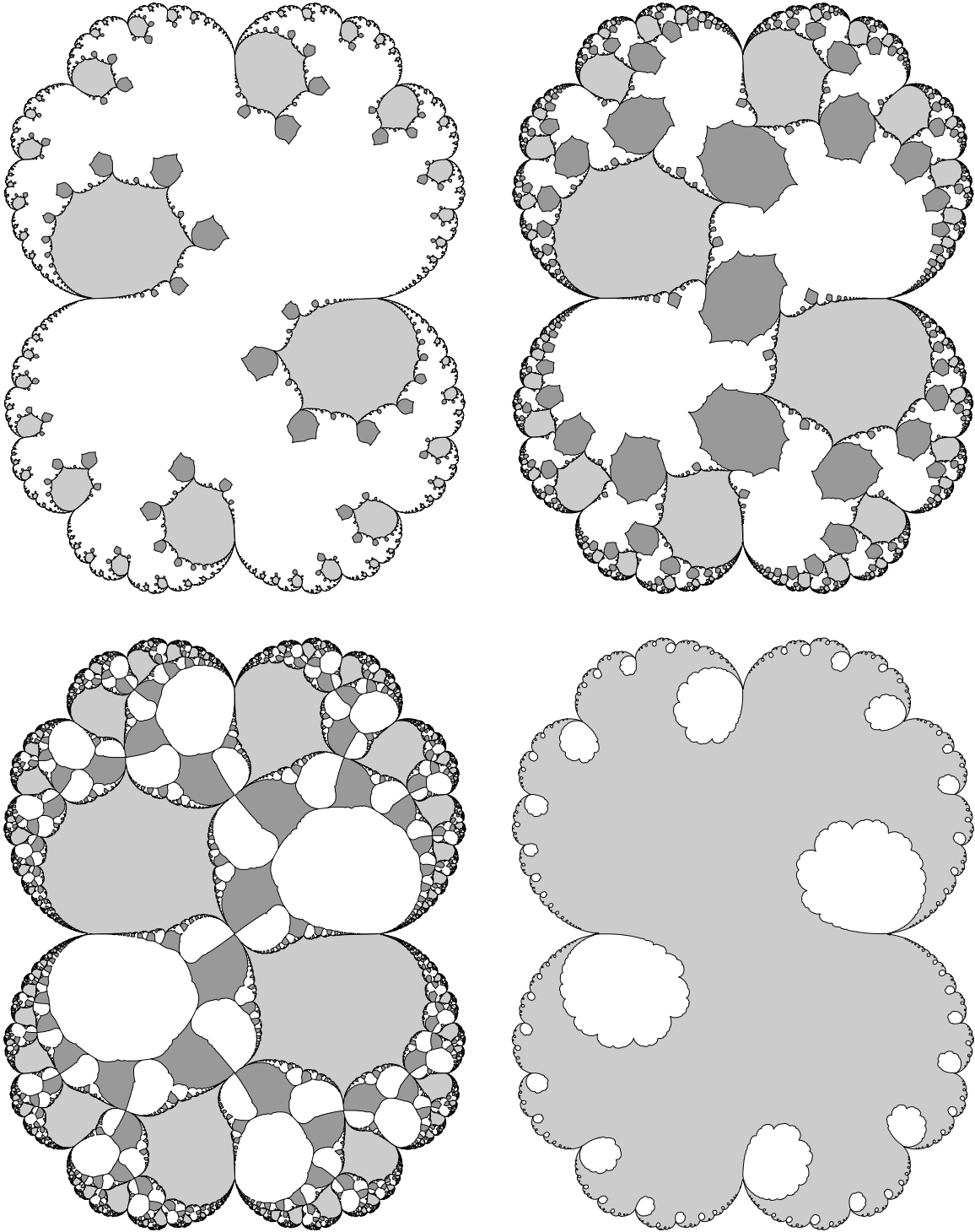


Figure IV.1: The 1-escaping set (in light gray) and the 2-escaping set (in dark gray) for  $L = L_\delta^1$  and different choices of  $\delta$ . *Upper left:*  $L$  is 2-nonescaping. *Upper right:*  $L$  is 2-escaping. *Bottom left:*  $L$  is weakly 1-escaping. *Bottom right:*  $L$  is 1-escaping.

For any  $d \geq 1$  and component  $B$  of  $E_d$ , we inductively define a component  $B'$  of  $E_{d'}$  with  $d' \geq d$  to a *descendant* of  $B$  if either  $d' = d$  and  $B' = B$  or  $d' > d$  and a parent of  $B'$  belongs to the closure of a descendant of  $B$ .

For  $d \geq 1$  we define an *enriched angle of depth  $d$*  for  $f$  to be a sequence  $\Theta = \langle \theta_n \rangle_{n=1}^d$  with  $\theta_n \in \mathcal{A}$  for all  $n$ . We will also denote  $\Theta + 1 = \langle \theta_n + 1 \rangle_{n=1}^d$ . When  $d = 1$ , we define the point

$$z_\Theta = z_\Theta^L := \chi_+ \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1}(\theta_1) \in J_0.$$

For general  $\Theta$  of depth  $d \geq 1$ , if  $z_\Theta$  is defined and off-critical for  $L$ , then by propositions IV.4 and IV.3 we can define  $B_\Theta^L$  to be the unique component of  $E_d$  which has  $z_\Theta$  as a parent. If  $L$  is  $d$ -nonescaping or  $d$ -escaping and  $z_\Theta$  is defined, then it follows from proposition IV.3 that there is a unique branch  $\gamma_\Theta$  of  $v_d^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{R}$  such that  $\gamma_\Theta(t) \rightarrow z_\Theta$  when  $t \rightarrow +\infty$ . If instead  $L$  is  $d$ -Julia, then it follows from propositions IV.3 and IV.4 that there is a unique continuous branch  $\gamma_\Theta$  of  $v_d^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{R}$  whose image is contained in  $\partial B_\Theta$  and which satisfies  $\gamma_\Theta(t) \rightarrow z_\Theta$  when  $t \rightarrow +\infty$ . In either case above, for any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}$  we define

$$z_{\Theta \oplus \theta} := \gamma_\Theta^{-1}(\theta) \in J_d.$$

Thus we have inductively defined  $z_\Theta$  for all enriched angles  $\Theta$  of depth  $d \geq 2$  when  $L$  is  $(d-2)$ -active and  $z_{[\Theta]}$  is off-critical. In particular, if  $L$  is  $(d-1)$ -active then  $z_\Theta$  is defined for all enriched angles  $\Theta$  of depth  $d$  and every  $(d-1)$ -asymptotic point is labeled by an enriched angle. We will say that the enriched angle  $\Theta$  is off-critical for  $L$  if  $z_\Theta$  is defined and off-critical for  $L$ . Note that by definition, if  $\Theta$  has depth  $d > 1$  and is off-critical for  $L$ , then  $[\Theta]$  is off-critical.

We will say that two enriched angles  $\Theta = \langle \theta_n \rangle_{n=1}^d$  and  $\Theta' = \langle \theta'_n \rangle_{n=1}^{d'}$  are *equivalent*, and write  $\Theta \sim \Theta'$ , if and only if

1.  $d = d'$ ,
2.  $\theta_n = \theta'_n$  for all  $1 < n \leq d$ , and
3.  $z_{\langle \theta_1 \rangle} = z_{\langle \theta'_1 \rangle}$ .

Up to equivalence, off-critical asymptotic points are uniquely determined by enriched angles.

**Proposition IV.5.** *For any two off-critical enriched angles  $\Theta, \Theta'$  of depth  $d \geq 1$ ,  $z_\Theta = z_{\Theta'}$  if and only if  $\Theta \sim \Theta'$ .*

*Proof.* If  $d = 1$ , then by definition  $\Theta \sim \Theta'$  if and only if  $z_\Theta = z_{\Theta'}$ . If  $d > 1$ , then  $z_\Theta$  is uniquely determined by  $v_d(z_\Theta)$  and  $z_{[\Theta]}$ , so the proposition follows by induction.  $\square$

Our labeling also respects the dynamics of  $f^q$  and  $L$ :

**Proposition IV.6.** *For any  $d \geq 1$ ,  $f^q(z_\Theta) = z_{\Theta+1}$  for any enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d$  such that  $z_\Theta$  is defined. If additionally  $d > 1$ , then  $L(z_\Theta) = z_{[\Theta]}$ .*

*Proof.* Set  $\Theta = \langle \theta_n \rangle_{n=1}^d$ . If  $d = 1$ , then

$$f^q(z_\Theta) = f^q(\chi_+ \circ \Upsilon(\theta_1)) = \chi_+ \circ \Upsilon(\theta_1 + 1) = z_{\Theta+1}.$$

If  $d > 1$ , then we observe that the map  $\xi := f^q \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]} \circ T_{-1}$  is a continuous branch of  $v_d^{-1}$ . Moreover if  $f^q(z_{[\Theta]}) = z_{[\Theta]+1}$ , then

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \xi(t) = \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} f^q \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}(t-1) = f^q \left( \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \gamma_{[\Theta]}(t-1) \right) = f^q(z_{[\Theta]}) = z_{[\Theta]+1}.$$

Hence  $\xi(t) = \gamma_{[\Theta]+1}(t)$  for all  $t > 0$  sufficiently large, so

$$f^q(z_\Theta) = f^q \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}(\theta_d) = \gamma_{[\Theta]+1}(\theta_d + 1) = z_{\Theta+1}.$$

If  $d = 2$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} L(z_\Theta) &= L \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}(\theta_2) \\ &= L \circ v_1^{-1}(\theta_2) \\ &= (\chi_+ \circ T_\delta \circ \rho) \circ (\rho^{-1} \circ T_{-\delta} \circ \Upsilon)(\theta_2) \\ &= \chi_+ \circ \Upsilon(\theta_2) \\ &= z_{[\Theta]}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $d > 2$ , then we observe that  $L \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}$  is a continuous branch of  $v_{d-1}^{-1}$ . Moreover, if  $L(z_{[\Theta]}) = z_{[[\Theta]]}$  then

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} L \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}(t) = L \left( \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \gamma_{[\Theta]}(t) \right) = L(z_{[\Theta]}) = z_{[[\Theta]]}.$$

As  $L$  is automatically  $(d-1)$ -active, hence  $(d-2)$ -nonescaping,  $B_{[[\Theta]]}$  is the unique component of  $E_{d-1}$  which has  $z_{[[\Theta]]}$  as a parent. Thus  $L \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]} = \gamma_{[[\Theta]]}$ , so

$$L(z_\Theta) = L \circ \gamma_{[\Theta]}(\theta_d) = \gamma_{[[\Theta]]}(\theta_d) = z_{[\Theta]}.$$

By induction on  $d$ , the proof is complete. □

We will say that an enriched angle is  $\Theta = \langle \theta_n \rangle_{n=1}^d$  is *basic* if  $\langle \theta_1 \rangle \sim \langle 0 \rangle$ . The basic off-critical enriched angles always capture the critical value when it escapes:

**Proposition IV.7.** *For any  $d \geq 1$  and component  $B$  of  $E_d$ , if  $cv^f \in \overline{B}$ , then there exists a basic off-critical enriched angle  $\Theta$  so that  $B = B_\Theta$ . Moreover, if  $L$  is not 1-escaping then  $\Theta$  is unique up to equivalence.*

*Proof.* As  $cv^f \in \overline{B}$ , the Lavaurs map  $L$  is either  $d$ -escaping,  $d$ -Julia, or  $(d-1)$ -Julia. Thus  $L$  is automatically  $(d-1)$ -active, so there is an enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d$  such that  $z_\Theta$  is a parent of  $B$ . The point  $z_\Theta$  will be the unique component unless either  $L$  is 1-escaping or  $B$  contains a pre-critical point of  $L$ . If  $B$  contains a pre-critical point of  $L$  then  $L$  is  $d$ -escaping and  $cv^f \in B$  implies that there is an integer  $m > 0$  such that  $f^{mq}(B) = B$ . This is only possible when  $B$  has the fixed point 0 on its boundary, so  $L$  is 1-escaping. Thus if  $L$  is not 1-escaping, then  $z_\Theta$  is the unique parent of  $B$  and  $\Theta$ . If  $z_\Theta$  is pre-critical for  $L$ , then  $L$  is  $(d-1)$ -Julia hence  $z_\Theta = cv^f$ . Moreover, as  $z_\Theta$  is pre-critical for  $L$  there exists an integer  $m > 0$  such that  $f^{mq}(cv^f)$  which is a contradiction. Hence  $\Theta$  is off-critical for  $L$ , so  $B = B_\Theta$  and  $\Theta$  is unique up to equivalence if  $L$  is not 1-escaping by proposition IV.5.

Let us now show that  $\Theta$  is always basic. If  $L$  is 1-escaping then we can just pick  $\Theta = 0$ , so we assume that  $L$  is not 1-escaping. Set  $\Theta_d = \Theta$  and for all  $1 \leq n < d$  set  $\Theta_n = \lfloor \Theta_{n+1} \rfloor$ . Let

$$\gamma \subset \bigcup_{n=1}^d \overline{B_{\Theta_n}}$$

be a simple curve connecting  $cv$  to  $z_{\Theta_1}$ . As  $L$  is  $(d-1)$ -nonescaping,  $\overline{B_{\Theta_j}}$  also avoids the critical points of  $\rho$  for all  $1 \leq j < d$ . Our argument above that  $\Theta$  is unique up to equivalence implies that additionally  $B_\Theta$  avoids all the critical points of  $\rho$ . Thus we can choose  $\gamma$  so that it avoids the critical points of  $\rho$ . Thus we can choose  $\gamma$  so that  $\rho(\gamma \cap U_0)$  is a simple curve connected 0 to  $\infty$  which avoids the non-negative integers. Lemma II.15 therefore implies that  $0 \in \gamma$ , so  $z_{\Theta_1} = 0$  and  $\Theta$  is basic.  $\square$

### IV.1.1: Bubble rays

If  $L$  is  $\infty$ -nonescaping, then we define a *bubble ray* of  $L$  to be a sequence  $\langle B_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$ , where  $B_d$  is a connected component of  $E_d$  for all  $d$ , such that  $B_d$  is a descendant of  $B_{d-1}$  for all  $d > 1$ . We will say that the bubble ray is at enriched angle  $\Theta = \langle \theta_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$  if for any  $n \geq 1$ ,  $B_n = B_{\langle \theta_d \rangle_{d=1}^n}$ . We will say that two bubble rays are equivalent if all of the corresponding bubbles are equivalent.

### IV.1.2: Pre-petals

As  $U_0$  is a Jordan domain, for any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}$  there exists a unique minimal integer  $m \geq 0$  such that  $f^{mq}(z_{\langle \theta \rangle}) = 0$ , using the continuous extension of  $f^{mq}$  to  $\partial U_0$ . We define the *attracting*



*pre-petal* for  $f$  at enriched angle  $\langle \theta \rangle$  to be the unique component  $P_{\langle \theta \rangle, att}^f$  of  $f^{-mq}(P_{att}^f)$  contained in  $U_0$  and which has  $z_{\langle \theta \rangle}$  on its boundary. As  $f^{mq}$  is a covering map over  $P_{rep}^f$ , we can define the *repelling pre-petal* for  $f$  at enriched angle  $\langle \theta \rangle$  to be the unique component  $P_{\langle \theta \rangle, rep}^f$  of  $f^{-mq}(P_{rep}^f)$  which contains the corresponding pre-image of the lower component of  $P_{att}^f \cap P_{rep}^f$  contained in  $P_{\langle \theta \rangle, att}^f$ .

If  $\Theta$  is an enriched angle of depth  $d \geq 1$  which is off-critical for  $L$ , then proposition IV.2 implies that there is some  $(d, m) \geq (0, 0)$  and  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}$  such that  $L^d \circ f^{mq}$  is univalent in a neighborhood of  $z_\Theta$  and maps  $z_\Theta$  to  $z_{\langle \theta \rangle}$ . We can therefore define the attracting and repelling pre-petals for  $L$  at enriched angle  $\Theta$  to be the corresponding pre-images  $P_{att, \Theta}^L$  and  $P_{rep, \Theta}^L$  of sub-petals of  $P_{att, \langle \theta \rangle}^f$  and  $P_{rep, \langle \theta \rangle}^f$ . Thus there exists some  $m' \geq m$  such that

$$L^d \circ f^{m'q}(P_{att, \Theta}^L) \subset P_{att}^f \text{ and } L^d \circ f^{m'q}(P_{rep, \Theta}^L) \subset P_{rep}^f,$$

so we can define

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_{\Theta, att}^L &:= \phi_{att}^f \circ L^d \circ f^{m'q} : P_{\Theta, att} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \text{ and} \\ \phi_{\Theta, rep}^L &:= \phi_{rep}^f \circ L^d \circ f^{m'q} : P_{\Theta, rep} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}. \end{aligned}$$

We can define the pre-petals uniquely, up to our choice of  $P_{rep}^f$ , by requiring that

$$\phi_{\Theta, att}^L(P_{att, \Theta}^L) = T_M \circ \phi_{att}^f(P_{att}^f) \text{ and } \phi_{\Theta, rep}^L(P_{rep, \Theta}^L) = T_{-M} \circ \phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^f)$$

for some maximal  $M \geq 0$ .

### IV.1.3: Virtually parabolic Lavaurs maps

If  $h$  has a parabolic periodic cycle, then that cycle lifts by  $\eta_{att, \delta}^f$  to a parabolic periodic cycle of  $L$ . If  $h$  has instead a parabolic fixed point at 0, we cannot similarly lift the parabolic fixed point but we can lift the parabolic dynamics; in this case  $L$  is said to have a *virtually parabolic* fixed point.

Let us fix some rational  $p/q \in [-1/2, 1/2]$  and assume that  $h'(0) = e^{2\pi ip/q}$ . As both  $P_{att}^h$  and  $P_{rep}^h$  are Jordan domains with 0 on their boundaries and avoid  $cv^h$ ,  $\eta_{att, \delta}^f$  is a covering map over both of these sets. As  $cv^h = \eta_{att, \delta}^f(cv^f)$  lies on the boundary of  $P_{att}^h$ , we can define  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$  to be the component of  $(\eta_{att, \delta}^h)^{-1}(P_{att}^h)$  which has 0 on its boundary. We can then define  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  to be the component of  $(\eta_{att, \delta}^h)^{-1}(P_{rep}^h)$  which contains the lift of the lower component of  $P_{att}^h \cap P_{rep}^h$  contained in  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$ .

**Proposition IV.8.** *Both  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$  and  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  are Jordan domains which have 0 on their boundaries.*

There exists some integer  $m$  such that  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f$  conjugates  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}$  on  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L \cup \tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  to  $h^{q'}$  on  $P_{att}^h \cup P_{rep}^h$ .

*Proof.* Set  $X = T_{\delta - c_+^f} \circ \rho(\tilde{P}_{att}^L)$ . So by construction,  $X$  is a component of  $\text{Exp}^{-1}(P_{att}^h)$ . Thus  $X$  is simply connected, contains points with arbitrarily large positive imaginary part, and has boundary which is an open Jordan arc. It therefore follows from lemma II.15 that  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$  is a Jordan domain, moreover the fact that  $cv^f$  lies on its boundary implies that 0 also lies on its boundary. The semi-conjugacy between the horn map and  $h$  implies that there is an integer  $m$  so that

$$T_m \circ (T_{\delta - c_+^f} \circ H^f)^{q'}(\tilde{P}_{att}^L) \subset X.$$

The semi-conjugacy between the horn map and the Lavaurs map implies that there is a component  $\tilde{X}$  of  $(T_{\delta - c_+^f} \circ \rho)^{-1}(X)$  such that  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}(\tilde{P}_{att}^L) \subset \tilde{X}$ . As  $X$  contains points with arbitrarily large imaginary part, it follows from the definition of  $\chi_+$  that  $\tilde{X}$  has 0 on its boundary. The uniqueness in lemma II.15 therefore implies that  $\tilde{X} = \tilde{P}$ . The argument for  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  is similar; the non-empty intersection of  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$  and  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  ensures that we can use the same integer  $m$ .  $\square$

We denote by  $\tilde{U}_0^L$  the unique connected component of  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}(U_0^h)$  which contains  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$ .

**Proposition IV.9.** *Every component of  $U^h$  is a Jordan domain.*

*Proof.* When  $p/q = 0/1$ , this fact is proved in [LY14a]. The same argument there can be applied for the general  $p/q$  case.  $\square$

**Corollary IV.10.** *The set  $\tilde{U}_0^L$  is a Jordan domain on which  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f$  is injective.*

*Proof.* We use the same argument as for proposition IV.8. The injectivity follows from lemma II.15 and the fact that  $cv^f \in \tilde{U}_0^L$ .  $\square$

For all basic  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^h$ , we denote  $\tilde{z}_\theta^L = 0$ . If  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^h$  is not basic, then  $z_\theta^h \neq 0$  and we denote by  $\tilde{z}_\theta^L$  the unique lift by  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}$  of  $z_\theta^h$  which lies on the boundary of  $\tilde{U}_0^L$ . We similarly define  $\tilde{P}_{\theta,att}^L$  to be the unique lift by  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}$  of  $P_{\theta,att}^h$  contained in  $\tilde{U}_0^L$ , and define  $\tilde{P}_{\theta,rep}^L$  to be the unique lift by  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}$  of  $P_{\theta,rep}^h$  which contains the lift of the lower component of  $P_{\theta,att}^h \cap P_{\theta,rep}^h$  contained in  $\tilde{P}_{\theta,att}^L$ . Thus  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}$  maps  $\tilde{P}_{\theta,att}^L$  and  $\tilde{P}_{\theta,rep}^L$  to  $\tilde{P}_{\theta+1,att}^L$  and  $\tilde{P}_{\theta+1,rep}^L$  for any nonbasic  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^h$ , where  $m$  is the integer in proposition IV.8.

**Proposition IV.11.** *If  $h'(0) = e^{2\pi ip'/q'}$  for some  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ , then there is a unique bubble ray  $\langle B_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$  up to equivalence and some  $d_0 \geq 1$  such that:*

1. *If  $B$  is a descendant of  $B_{d_0}$ , then  $\overline{B} \subset \tilde{P}_{rep}^L$ .*

2. If  $B$  is a component of  $E_d$  for some  $d \geq 1$  and there is a point in  $\overline{B} \cap \tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  which is sufficiently close to 0, then  $B$  is a descendant of  $B_{d_0}$ .

3. For all  $d > q'$ ,

$$L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}(B_d) = B_{d-q'},$$

where  $m$  is the integer in proposition IV.8.

*Proof.* For all  $0 \leq n < q'$  we set  $U_n^h := h^n(U_0^h)$ . It follows from proposition II.14 that  $U_n^h$  is a Jordan domain for all  $n$ . Proposition II.13 implies that there is a unique analytic isomorphism  $\xi : U_0^{f_0} \rightarrow U_0^h$  which conjugates  $f_0$  to  $h$  and which extends continuously to a homeomorphism between the closures. For all  $0 \leq n < q'$  we define  $\gamma_n$  to be the arc  $h^n \circ \xi([-1, 0])$ . As

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow -1} h(h^{q-1} \circ \xi(t)) = \lim_{t \rightarrow -1} \xi \circ f_0(t) = \xi(0) = 0,$$

the curve  $\gamma_{q'-1}$  contains a point on the boundary of  $Dom_0(h)$ . As  $Dom_0(h)$  is a Jordan domain, we can define  $\Gamma$  to be the union of all  $\gamma_n$  and a simple curve which connects the point in  $\gamma_{q'-1} \cap \partial Dom_0(h)$  to  $\infty$ , avoids  $Dom_0(h)$ , and which is contained in  $\mathbb{R}$  near  $\infty$ . It follows from the construction that the the image of  $\Gamma \cap Dom_0(h)$  under  $h$  is contained in  $h$ . We define  $\mathcal{V} := \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$ .

**Lemma IV.12.**  $\mathcal{V}$  is simply connected.

*Proof.* For all  $z \in \overline{U_0^h}$ ,  $0 \leq n < q$ , and  $t_0 \in [-1, 0)$ ,

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow t_0} h^n \circ \xi(t) = h^n \circ \xi(t_0),$$

using the continuous extension of  $h^n$  to  $\overline{U_0}$ . As the only asymptotic values of  $h$  are 0 and  $\infty$ , it follows that  $\xi(t_0)$  is contained in  $Dom(h^{q-1})$ . By similar argument we can conclude that as long as  $(n, t_0) \neq (q-1, -1)$ , the point  $h^n \circ \xi(t_0)$  is in the domain of  $h$ . If  $\mathcal{V}$  is not simply connected, then there exists some  $0 \leq n_1 < n_2 < q'$  and  $t_1, t_2 \in [-1, 0)$  such that

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow t_1} h^{n_1} \circ \xi(t) = \lim_{t \rightarrow t_2} h^{n_2} \circ \xi(t) := z.$$

If  $t_2 \neq -1$ , then it follows from the above that  $h^{q'-n_2}(z') \in U_0^h$ , so  $n_1 = n_2$  which is a contradiction. If  $t_2 = -1$ , then  $h^{q'-1-n_2}(z') \notin Dom(h)$  and the above implies that  $n_1 = n_2$  which is again a contradiction.  $\square$

As  $\mathcal{V}$  avoids all the critical values of  $h^{q'}$  and  $h^{q'}$  is injective in a neighborhood of 0, there are exactly  $q'$  components of  $h^{-q'}(\mathcal{V})$  which have 0 on their boundary. Let us fix one such

component  $\mathcal{U}$  and let  $\zeta : \mathcal{V} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}$  be the corresponding branch of  $h^{-q'}$ . As 0 is on the boundary of  $\mathcal{U}$ , the Denjoy-Wolff theorem implies that the iterates of  $\zeta$  converge locally uniformly to 0. As  $\mathcal{V}$  is connected, there exists some integer  $0 \leq n < q$  such that for any  $z \in \mathcal{V}$ ,  $\zeta^j(z) \in h^n(P_{rep}^h)$  for all large  $j > 0$ . Replacing  $\mathcal{U}$  with another component of  $h^{-q'}(\mathcal{V})$ , we can assume that  $n = 0$ ; in particular  $P_{rep}^h \subset \mathcal{V}$ . We define  $\tilde{\mathcal{V}}$  to be the component of  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}(\mathcal{V})$  which contains  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$ , and define  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  to be the component of  $(\eta_{att,\delta}^f)^{-1}(\mathcal{U})$  contained in  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$ . Thus  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f$  conjugates the restriction  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq} : \tilde{\mathcal{U}} \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{V}}$  to the restriction  $h^{q'} : \mathcal{U} \rightarrow \mathcal{V}$ , where  $m$  is the integer in proposition IV.8. Let  $\tilde{\zeta} : \tilde{\mathcal{V}} \rightarrow \tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  be the corresponding inverse map, so

$$\eta_{att,\delta}^f \circ \tilde{\zeta} = \zeta \circ \eta_{att,\delta}^f.$$

As  $\mathcal{V}$  intersects the compliment of  $Dom_0(h)$  in a single component, it follows that  $\tilde{\mathcal{V}}$  intersects  $E_1^L$  in a single connected component. For ever integer  $s \geq 0$ , let  $B_{1+sq'}$  be the unique component of  $E_{1+sq'}$  which contains  $\tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}} \cap E_1^L)$ .

**Lemma IV.13.** *Fix some integers  $s, s' \geq 0$  and a component  $B$  of  $E_{s'}$  with parent  $z_B$ . If  $\overline{B} \cap \tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$  is non-empty, the one of the following holds:*

1.  $s' = 1 + sq'$  and  $B = B_{1+sq'}$ .
2.  $s' > 2 + sq'$  and  $\overline{B} \subset \tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$ .
3.  $s' = 2 + sq'$ ,  $\overline{B} \setminus \{z_B\} \subset \tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$ , and  $z_B \in \partial B_{1+sq'}$ .

*Proof.* As  $B$  and  $\tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$  are Jordan domains, if  $\overline{B} \cap \tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$  is non-empty, then  $B \cap \tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$  is also non-empty. As  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq} = \tilde{\zeta}^{-1}$ , we must have  $s' \geq 1 + sq'$ . Moreover, the uniqueness in the definition of  $B_{1+sq'}$  implies that  $B = B_{1+sq'}$  if  $s' = 1 + sq'$ . Thus we can restrict to the case  $s' > 1 + sq'$ .

Assume that there is some point

$$x' \in \overline{B} \subset J_{s'} \cup E_{s'} \cup J_{s'-1}$$

which belongs to the boundary of  $\tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$ . As  $s' > 1 + sq'$ , the point  $x := (L^{q'} \circ f^{mq})^s(x')$  is defined and belongs to  $\partial \tilde{\mathcal{V}}$ . We have four possible cases:

1.  $x \notin U_0^f$ ,
2.  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f(x) \notin \overline{Dom_0(h)}$ ,
3.  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f(x) \in \Gamma \cap \partial Dom_0(h)$ , or
4.  $\eta_{att,\delta}^f(x) \in \Gamma \cap Dom_0(h)$ .

The first case above implies that  $x \in J_{sq'}^L$ , and the second case implies that  $x' \in E_{1+sq'}$ . Both are impossible as  $s' > 1 + sq'$ . The third case above implies that  $x \in J_1 \cap \partial B_1$ , so  $x' \in J_{1+sq'} \cap B_{1+sq'}$ . Hence  $x' = z_B$  and  $s' = 2 + sq'$ . The fourth case above is impossible as every point in  $\Gamma \cap \text{Dom}_0(h)$  has infinite forward orbit under  $h$ .

Thus we have shown that if  $s > 1 + sq'$ , then  $\overline{B}$  can intersect the boundary of  $\tilde{\zeta}^s(\tilde{\mathcal{V}})$  only at the parent of  $B$  and only when  $s = 2 + sq'$ , which completes the proof.  $\square$

For all integers  $d \geq 1$  not equivalent to 1 modulo  $q'$ , we inductively define  $B_d$  to be the unique component of  $E_d$  which has the parent of  $B_{d+1}$  on its closure. Lemma IV.13 implies that  $\langle B_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$  is a bubble ray for all  $n$ . It follows from the construction of  $\tilde{\zeta}$  and lemma IV.13 that this bubble ray has the desired properties.  $\square$

We will call the  $\langle B_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$  as in proposition IV.11 the *parabolic bubble ray* for  $L$ . We can associate to this bubble ray an infinite depth enriched angle  $\langle \theta_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$ , which we will call the *parabolic enriched angle* for  $L$ , so that  $B_d = B_{\langle \theta_n \rangle_{n=1}^d}$  for all  $d \geq 1$ .

We end this section with the following observation, which follows from our analysis in the proof of proposition IV.11.

**Corollary IV.14.** *The only point in  $\overline{U_0^h}$  which is not in the domain of  $h^{q'}$  is  $z_{-1}^h$ .*

## IV.2: Parameter spaces

Let us fix some  $f$  as in the previous section. For any  $d \geq 1$ , we define the *d-nonescaping parameter set*, *d-Julia parameter set*, and the *d-escaping parameter set* to be

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{K}_d^f &:= \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{C} : L_\delta^f \text{ is } d\text{-nonescaping} \right\}, \\ \mathcal{J}_d^f &:= \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{C} : L_\delta^f \text{ is } d\text{-Julia} \right\}, \text{ and} \\ \mathcal{E}_d^f &:= \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{C} : L_\delta^f \text{ is } d\text{-escaping} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

respectively. We will say that a parameter  $\delta \in \mathcal{J}_d^f$  is *d-asymptotic* if  $cv^f$  is *d-asymptotic* for  $L_\delta^f$ . For any basic enriched angle  $\Theta$  for  $f$ , we similarly define

$$\mathcal{B}_\Theta^f := \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{C} : cv^f \in B_\Theta^{L_\delta^f} \right\}.$$

For all  $d \geq 0$ , we define the function  $\Upsilon_d^f : \mathcal{E}_d^f \cup \mathcal{J}_d^f \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{H}}$  by

$$\Upsilon_d^f(\delta) = v_d^{L_\delta^f}(cv^f).$$

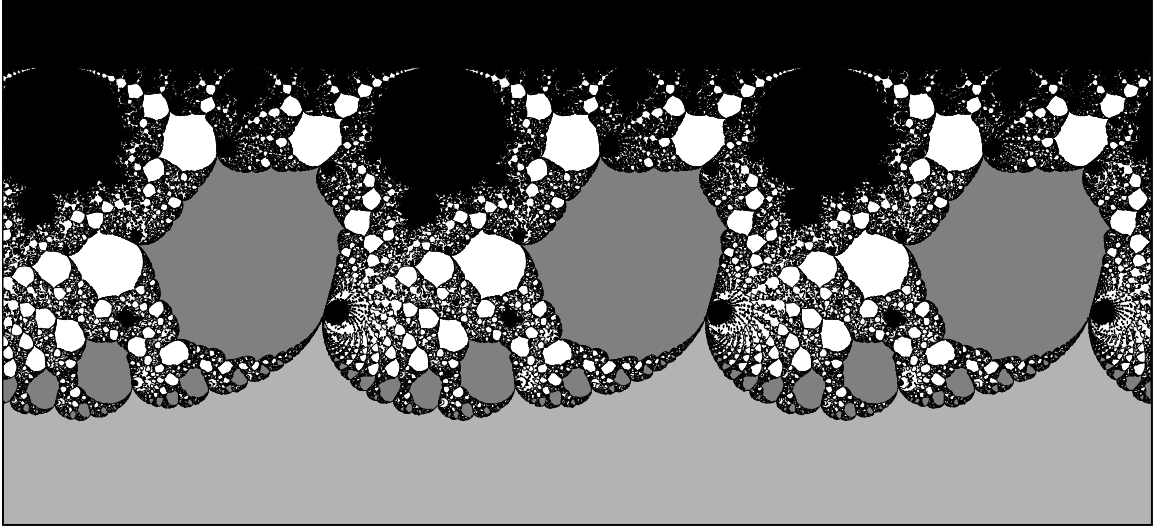


Figure IV.2: The parameter space of the tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_1 \rangle$ . The  $d$ -escaping parameter set is shown in light gray for  $d = 1$ , dark gray for  $d = 2$ , and white for  $d > 2$ .

**Proposition IV.15.** *Both  $\mathcal{E}_1^f$  and  $\Upsilon_1^f$  agree with our definitions in the previous section.*

*Proof.* We observe that by definition,  $L_\delta$  is 1-escaping if and only if

$$\delta = T_\delta \circ \rho(cv^f) \in \mathcal{E}_1^f.$$

Moreover,

$$v_1^L(cv^f) = \Upsilon_1(\delta)$$

by definition. □

We can generalize proposition IV.15 to arbitrary basic enriched angles.

**Proposition IV.16.** *For any basic enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d > 1$ ,  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is a Jordan domain and  $\Upsilon_d$  restricts to an analytic isomorphism from  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  to  $\mathbb{H}$ .*

*Proof.* Let us fix some enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d > 1$  and assume that there exists some  $\delta_0 \in \mathcal{B}_\Theta$ . We set  $w_0 = v_d^{L_{\delta_0}}(cv^f)$ . First we will show that in this case,  $\Upsilon_d$  restricts to an analytic isomorphism from  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  to  $\mathbb{H}$ .

For all  $w \in i\mathbb{H}$ , we define the quasiconformal map  $\xi_w : \mathcal{E}_1 \rightarrow \mathcal{E}_1$  by

$$\xi_w(z) = \Upsilon_1^{-1}(\operatorname{Re} \Upsilon_1(z) + iw \operatorname{Im} \Upsilon_1(z)).$$

It follows from the definition that  $\xi_w$  commutes with  $T_1$  and is equal to the identity on  $\partial\mathcal{E}_1$ . Let us denote by  $\tilde{\lambda}_w$  the Beltrami differential on  $\mathcal{E}_1$  defined by pulling back the standard

complex structure by  $\xi_w$ . Pulling back by iterates of the restriction of  $T_{\delta_0} \circ H$  to  $W_+$ , we extend  $\tilde{\lambda}_w$  to a  $T_1$  and  $T_{\delta_0} \circ H$  invariant Beltrami differential on  $\mathbb{C}$ . Pulling  $\tilde{\lambda}_w$  back by  $T_{\delta_0} \circ \rho$ , we can define a Beltrami differential  $\lambda_w$  on  $U_0$  which is invariant under both  $f^q$  and  $L_{\delta_0}$ . As  $\chi_+$  semi-conjugates  $T_{\delta_0} \circ H$  to  $L_\delta = \chi_+ \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \rho$ , the pullback of  $\lambda_w$  by the restriction of  $\chi_+$  to  $W_+$  agrees with  $\tilde{\lambda}_w$  on  $W_+$ . By the measurable Riemann mapping theorem, there exists a quasiconformal homeomorphism  $\varphi_w : U_0 \rightarrow U_0$  depends continuously on  $w$  and which pulls back the standard complex structure to  $\lambda_w$ . The map

$$\varphi_w \circ f^q \circ \varphi_w^{-1} : U_0 \rightarrow U_0$$

is therefore holomorphic and quasiconformally conjugate to  $f^q$ . After post-composing  $\varphi_w$  with an analytic automorphism of  $U_0$  if necessary, we can ensure that  $\varphi_w \circ f^q = f^q \circ \varphi_w$  and  $\varphi_w(cv^f) = cv^f$ . The continuous extension of  $\varphi_w$  to  $\overline{U_0}$  must therefore satisfy  $\varphi_w(z) = z$  for all  $z \in \partial U_0$ .

On the intersection of  $\overline{W_+}$  and left half-plane, the map

$$\tilde{\varphi}_w := \phi_{rep} \circ \varphi_w \circ \phi_{rep}^{-1}$$

is defined and commutes with  $T_1$ . We can therefore extend  $\tilde{\varphi}_w$  to a quasiconformal map from  $W_+$  to  $\mathbb{C}$  which extends continuously to  $\partial W_+$  as the identity. We can continuously extend  $\tilde{\varphi}_w$  to all of  $\mathbb{C}$  by defining

$$\tilde{\varphi}_w(z) = \begin{cases} \tilde{\varphi}_w(z) & \text{if } z \in \overline{W_+} \\ \xi_w(z) & \text{if } z \in \overline{\mathcal{E}_1} \end{cases}.$$

It follows from this construction that  $\tilde{\varphi}_w$  pulls back the standard complex structure to  $\tilde{\lambda}_w$ .

The set  $\varphi_w(P_{att})$  is an attracting petal for  $f^q$  with Fatou coordinate

$$\tilde{\varphi}_w \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \phi_{att}^f \circ \varphi_w^{-1} : \varphi_w(P_{att}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}.$$

The uniqueness of Fatou coordinates therefore implies that there is some  $\delta_w \in \mathbb{C}$  so that

$$\tilde{\varphi}_w \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \phi_{att}^f \circ \varphi_w^{-1} = T_{\delta_w} \circ \phi_{att}^f.$$

The function  $\tilde{\chi}_w : \tilde{\varphi}_w(W_+ \cup \phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^f)) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  defined by

$$\tilde{\chi}_w(z) := \begin{cases} \varphi_w \circ \chi_+ \circ \tilde{\varphi}_w^{-1}(z) & \text{if } z \in \overline{\tilde{\varphi}_w(W_+)} \\ \chi_+(z) & \text{if } z \in \overline{\tilde{\varphi}_w(\mathcal{E}_1)} \end{cases}$$

is holomorphic and the image under  $\tilde{\chi}_w$  of  $\tilde{\varphi}_w(\phi_{rep}^f(P_{rep}^f))$  is a repelling petal for  $f^q$  with Fatou coordinate  $\tilde{\chi}_w^{-1}$ , the uniqueness of Fatou coordinates therefore implies that there is some  $\delta' \in \mathbb{C}$  so that

$$\tilde{\chi}_w = \chi_+ \circ T_{\delta'}.$$

Post-composing  $\tilde{\varphi}_w$  with a translation if necessary, we can assume that  $\delta' = 0$ . Thus

$$\varphi_w \circ L_{\delta_0} \circ \varphi_w^{-1} = \varphi_w \circ \chi_+ \circ \tilde{\varphi}_w^{-1} \circ \tilde{\varphi}_w \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \rho \circ \varphi_w^{-1} = \chi_+ \circ T_{\delta_w} \circ \rho = L_{\delta_w}$$

on  $\varphi_w(K_1^{L_{\delta_0}})$ . Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned} v_d^{L_{\delta_w}}(cv^f) &= T_{\delta_w} \circ \rho \circ L_{\delta_w}^{d-1}(cv^f) \\ &= \Upsilon_1 \circ \tilde{\varphi}_w \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \rho \circ \varphi_w^{-1} \circ L_{\delta_w}^{d-1}(cv^f) \\ &= \Upsilon_1 \circ \xi_w \circ T_{\delta_0} \circ \rho \circ L_{\delta_0}^{d-1} \circ \varphi_w^{-1}(cv^f) \\ &= \Upsilon_1 \circ \xi_w \circ \Upsilon_1^{-1} \circ v_d^{L_{\delta_0}}(cv^f) \\ &= \operatorname{Re} w_0 + iw \operatorname{Im} w_0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\delta_w \in \mathcal{E}_d$  and  $\Upsilon_d(\delta_w) = \operatorname{Re} w_0 + iw \operatorname{Im} w_0$ . As  $\varphi_w$  depends continuously on  $w$ , the function  $w \mapsto \delta_w$  is continuous. Moreover, this function induces a continuous branch of  $\Upsilon_d^{-1}$  defined on  $\mathbb{H}$  whose image lies in  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$ , the image must therefore be all of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$ . Hence  $\Upsilon_d$  restricts to an analytic isomorphism from the connected component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  containing  $\delta_0$  to  $\mathbb{H}$ .

To show that a  $\delta_0$  as above exists, and that  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is a Jordan domain, we observe that if  $cv^f$  belongs to  $\overline{B_\Theta^{L_\delta}}$  for some  $\delta$ , then it follows from proposition IV.7 that  $\Theta$  is off-critical. Thus, a neighborhood of  $cv^f$  inside  $\overline{B_\Theta^{L_\delta}}$  moves holomorphically near  $\delta$ , so it follows from standard arguments that the geometry of  $\overline{\mathcal{B}_\Theta}$  near  $\delta$  mirrors the geometry of  $\overline{B_\Theta^{L_\delta}}$  near  $cv^f$ . Thus if a component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is non-empty, then it will be a Jordan domain so long as it is compactly contained in  $\mathbb{C}$ . If such a component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is not compactly contained in  $\mathbb{C}$ , then it is contained in a horizontal strip as it must avoid  $\mathcal{E}_1$  and if  $\operatorname{Im} \delta > 0$  is sufficiently large then  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f$  has an attracting fixed point at 0 so  $L_\delta$  cannot be  $d$ -nonescaping. The parameter bubbles  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta + j = \mathcal{B}_{\Theta+j}$  with  $j \in \mathbb{Z}$  must therefore have an accumulation point  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , more precisely for any  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists some  $j$  and  $\delta' \in \mathcal{B}_{\Theta+j}$  such that  $|\delta - \delta'| < \epsilon$ . But this would imply the same property for the bubbles  $B_{\Theta+j}^{L_\delta}$  near  $cv^f$  which is a contradiction as either  $cv^f$  is  $d$ -Julia for  $L_\delta$ , so  $J_d^{L_\delta}$  is near  $cv^f$  is an arc, or  $cv^f$  is  $d$ -non-escaping for  $L_\delta$ , so  $J_d^{L_\delta}$  avoids  $cv^f$ . Thus every non-empty component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is a Jordan domain.

Let us now suppose that either  $d = 2$  or  $d > 2$  and that the proposition holds for smaller values of  $d$ . Thus for there is a unique parameter  $\mathcal{Z}_\Theta \in \partial \mathcal{B}_{[\Theta]}$  such that  $cv^f = z_\Theta^{L_{\mathcal{Z}_\Theta}}$ . Thus



$\overline{\mathcal{B}_\Theta}$  is non-empty, and by the above there is a unique component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  which has  $\mathcal{Z}_\Theta$  on its boundary. Additionally, any non-empty component of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  must have  $\mathcal{Z}_\Theta$  on its boundary, so it follows by induction on  $d$  that  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  is non-empty and has a unique connected component.  $\square$

For any basic enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth larger than 1, we denote by  $\mathcal{Z}_\Theta^f = \mathcal{Z}_\Theta$  the unique parameter in  $\partial\mathcal{B}_\Theta$  such that  $cv^f = z_\Theta^{Lz_\Theta}$ ; we call  $\mathcal{Z}_\Theta$  the *parent* of  $\mathcal{B}_\Theta$ . We define a *parameter bubble ray* of  $\mathcal{T}$  to be a sequence  $\langle \mathcal{B}_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$ , where  $\mathcal{B}_d$  is a component of  $\mathcal{E}_d$  and the parent of  $\mathcal{B}_{d+1}$  is on the boundary of  $\mathcal{B}_d$  for all  $d \geq 1$ .

## CHAPTER V

# The Near-Parabolic Geometry of the Mandelbrot Set

### V.1: Quadratic polynomials

Let us now focus our attention to the family of quadratic polynomials. Most of the objects and statements in this section are classical results in holomorphic dynamics, for more details and proofs we refer the reader to [DH84], [DH85], or [Hub16].

For any

$$f_\alpha(z) = e^{2\pi i\alpha}z + z^2$$

with  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $f_\alpha$  has a fixed point at  $z = 0$  with multiplier  $\text{Exp}(\alpha)$ , and a unique critical value  $cv^{f_\alpha} := -\text{Exp}(2\alpha)/4$ . The *Green's function* for  $f_\alpha$  is defined by

$$G^{f_\alpha}(z) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2^n} \log^+ f_\alpha^n(z).$$

We can alternatively define the filled Julia set of  $f_\alpha$  by

$$K(f_\alpha) := (G^{f_\alpha})^{-1}(0),$$

We also define

$$\tilde{K}(f_\alpha) := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : G^{f_\alpha}(z) \leq G^{f_\alpha}(cv^{f_\alpha})/2\}.$$

The Green's function is continuous, harmonic on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus K(f_\alpha)$ , depends continuously on  $\lambda$ , and satisfies

$$G^{f_\alpha}(f_\alpha(z)) = 2G^{f_\alpha}(z).$$

For all  $g \geq 0$ , let us denote

$$\mathbb{H}_g := \{x - iy \in \mathbb{C} : y > g\}.$$

**Proposition V.1.** *For any  $\alpha$  with  $G^{f_\alpha}(cv^{f_\alpha})/2 = 2\pi g \geq 0$ , there exists a unique analytic covering map*

$$\psi^{f_\alpha} : \mathbb{H}_g \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \setminus \tilde{K}(f_\alpha)$$

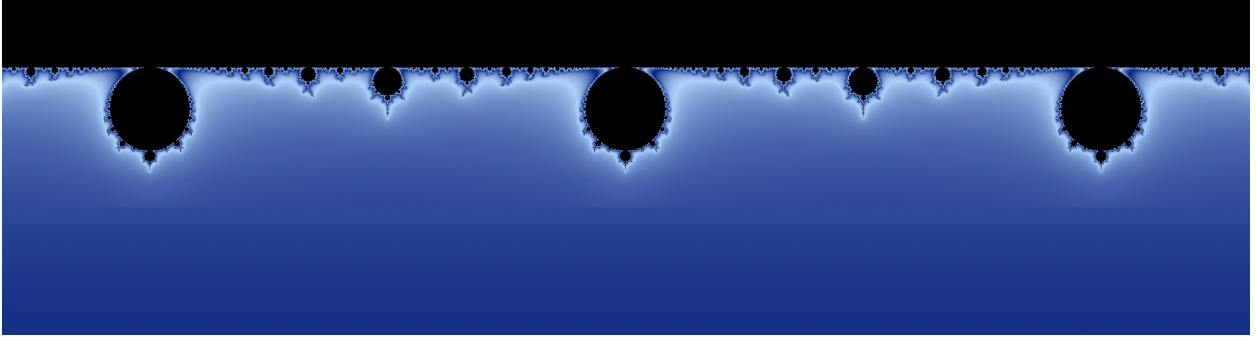


Figure V.1: The log-Mandelbrot set  $\mathcal{M}$ .

such that

1.  $\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w) = \psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w')$  if and only if  $w \equiv w' \pmod{1}$ ,
2.  $\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(2w) = \mathfrak{f}_\alpha \circ \psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w)$ ,
3.  $G^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha} \circ \psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w) = -2\pi \operatorname{Im} w$ , and
4.  $\frac{\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w)}{\operatorname{Exp}(w)} \rightarrow 1$  when  $\operatorname{Im} w \rightarrow -\infty$ .

We will call  $\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}$  the *Böttcher parameter* for  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$ . For any  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$ , we will call the image under  $\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}$  of the vertical line  $\operatorname{Re} w = \theta$  the *external ray* of  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  at angle  $\theta$ ; we will say that the ray *lands* at a point  $z$  if

$$\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w) \rightarrow z$$

when  $w \in \mathbb{H}$  tends to  $\theta$ . We will say that a parameter  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  is *parabolic* if  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  has a parabolic periodic cycle.

**Proposition V.2.** *If  $\alpha$  is parabolic, then every external ray of  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  lands. Moreover, there is rational angle  $\theta$  such*

$$\psi^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(w) \in P_{rep}^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}$$

for all  $w \in \mathbb{H}$  sufficiently close to  $\theta$ .

The *log-Mandelbrot set*  $\mathcal{M}$  is defined to be the set of all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $G^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}(c\nu^{\mathfrak{f}_\alpha}) = 0$ , or alternatively the set of all  $\alpha$  so that  $K(\mathfrak{f}_\alpha)$  is connected.

**Proposition V.3.** *There is a unique analytic isomorphism*

$$\Psi : \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \setminus \mathcal{M},$$

satisfying  $2\Psi(w) - w \rightarrow \frac{1}{2} + \frac{\log 4}{2\pi i}$  when  $\operatorname{Im} w \rightarrow -\infty$  and such that if  $\Psi(w) = \alpha$ , then  $c\nu^{f_\alpha} = \psi^{f_\alpha}(w)$ .

For any  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$  we define the *parameter ray* at angle  $\theta$  to be the image under  $\Psi$  of the vertical line  $\operatorname{Re} w = \theta$ . We will say that the parameter ray at angle  $\theta$  *lands* at a parameter  $\alpha$  if

$$\Psi(w) \rightarrow \alpha$$

when  $w \in \mathbb{H}$  tends to  $\theta$ .

**Proposition V.4.** *For any parabolic  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$ , there are exactly two angles  $\theta_\alpha^- < \theta_\alpha^+$  such that the corresponding parameter rays land at  $\alpha$ .*

For any parabolic parameter  $\alpha$ , it follows from proposition V.4 that the closure of the two parameter rays which land at  $\alpha$  cuts the plane into two connected components, the *parabolic wake* of  $\alpha$ , which we denote by  $\operatorname{Wake}(\alpha)$ , is the connected component which avoids the upper half-plane  $-\mathbb{H}$ . The  $\alpha$ -*limb* of  $\mathcal{M}$  is defined to be

$$\mathcal{L}_\alpha := \mathcal{M} \cap \operatorname{Wake}(\alpha),$$

or equivalently  $\mathcal{L}_\alpha$  is the unique component of  $\mathcal{M} \setminus \{\alpha\}$  which is compactly contained in  $\mathbb{C}$ .

The *PLY-inequality*, developed independently by Pommerenke [Pom86], Levin [Lev91], and Yoccoz [Hub93], bounds the geometry of the limbs of  $\mathcal{M}$ . For any set  $X \subset \mathbb{C}$ , we denote by  $\operatorname{Diam} X$  the Euclidean diameter of  $X$ .

**Theorem V.5** (PLY inequality). *For any  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}$ ,*

$$\operatorname{Diam} \mathcal{L}_{p/q} < \frac{\log 2}{\pi q}.$$

Actually, the PLY inequality is even more powerful: it gives a bound on the diameter of every limb in  $\mathcal{M}$ , but it is difficult to directly relate the diameter to combinatorial data in general.

In [Mil94], Milnor conjectured that the  $O(1/q)$  bound in the PLY-inequality could be improved to  $O(1/q^2)$ . Such a bound was first verified in [Kap21] for the limbs  $\mathcal{L}_{1/q}$  with  $q \geq 2$ . For the rest of this chapter, we will generalize the argument in [Kap21] and prove the following theorem:

**Theorem V.6.** *For any integer  $M \geq 0$ , there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that for all  $p/q \in \mathbb{Q}_M$ ,*

$$\operatorname{Diam} \mathcal{L}_{p/q} < \frac{C}{q^2}.$$

Similarly to the PLY-inequality, our argument will allow us to control the diameter of many other limbs of  $\mathcal{M}$ , but it is difficult to explicitly relate the bounds to combinatorial data. The precise statement of the bound we prove is given in theorem V.7 below.

## V.2: Satellite towers

We define a *satellite tower* to be a strictly parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  such that  $f_1 \in \text{Quad}$  and  $f_n$  has a parabolic fixed point at either 0 or  $\infty$  for all  $1 \leq n \leq N$ . Our goal for the remainder of this chapter is to prove the following:

**Theorem V.7.** *For any satellite tower  $\mathcal{T}$  of height  $N \geq 1$  there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that if  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  converges to  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  with combinatorics  $\langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$ , then*

$$\text{Diam } \mathcal{L}_\alpha < \frac{C}{\prod_{n=1}^{N-1} k_n^2}$$

when  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}$ .

First let us show that theorem V.7 implies theorem V.6.

*Proof of theorem V.6 assuming theorem V.7.* Let us fix some  $M \geq 0$  and assume that theorem V.6 does not hold. Thus there is a sequence  $\langle p_j/q_j \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  in  $\mathbb{Q}_M$  such that

$$(V.2.1) \quad \text{Diam } \mathcal{L}_{p_j/q_j} \geq \frac{j}{q_j^2}.$$

For all  $j$ , let  $\langle a_{m,j}, \varepsilon_{m,j} \rangle_{m=1}^M$  be the modified continued fraction for  $p_j/q_j$ . Up to a subsequence, for every  $1 \leq m \leq M$  there exists some  $a_m \in \mathbb{Z}_{>1} \cup \{\infty\}$  and  $\varepsilon_m \in \{\pm 1\}$  such that  $a_{m,j} \rightarrow a_m$  and  $\varepsilon_{m,j} \rightarrow \varepsilon_m$  when  $j \rightarrow \infty$ . Thus there exists some  $0 \leq k_0 \leq M$  and integers  $0 = m_0 < m_1 < \dots < m_{k_0+1} = M + 1$  such that  $a_m = \infty$  if and only if  $m = m_k$  for some  $1 \leq k \leq k_0$ . For any  $1 \leq m \leq M$  which is not equal to  $m_k$  for some  $1 \leq k \leq k_0$ , we have  $a_{m,j} = a_m$  and  $\varepsilon_{m,j} = \varepsilon_j$  for all  $j$  sufficiently large.

For all  $0 \leq k \leq k_0$ , let  $\delta_k := \tilde{p}_k/\tilde{q}_k$  be the rational number whose modified continued fraction is given by  $\langle a_m, \varepsilon_m \rangle_{m=m_k+1}^{m_{k+1}-1}$ , recalling that 0/1 has empty continued fraction expansion. We also define  $\delta_{k,j} := p_{k,j}/q_{k,j}$  to be the rational number whose modified continued fraction is given by  $\langle a_{m,j}, \varepsilon_{m,j} \rangle_{m=m_k+1}^M$ . As  $a_{m,j} = a_m$  for all  $m_k + 1 \leq m < m_{k+1}$  and  $a_{m_{k+1},j} \rightarrow +\infty$  for  $1 \leq k \leq k_0$ , it follows that  $\delta_{k,j} \rightarrow \delta_k$  for all  $1 \leq k \leq k_0$ . Moreover,

$$\delta_{k,j} = \mu_{\delta_k} \left( \frac{\varepsilon_{m_{k+1}} \cdot \mathfrak{G}(\delta_k)}{a_{m_{k+1},j} + \delta_{k+1,j}} \right)$$

for all  $0 \leq k < k_0$  by (II.1.2).

By theorem V.7 and corollary II.2, to reach a contradiction it suffices to show that  $h_{1,j} := \mathfrak{f}_{p_j/q_j}$  converges in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_{k_0}$  with combinatorics  $\langle a_{m_k,j} \rangle_{k=1}^{k_0}$  to some height  $k_0+1$  satellite tower when  $j \rightarrow \infty$ . Indeed, combined with corollary II.2 this would imply that there is a constant  $C > 0$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Diam } \mathcal{L}_{p_j/q_j} &< \frac{C}{\prod_{k=1}^{k_0} a_{m_k,j}^2} \\ &\leq \left( \frac{C}{\prod_{m=1}^M a_{m,j}^2} \right) \left( \prod_{k=0}^{k_0} \prod_{m=m_k+1}^{m_{k+1}-1} a_{m,j}^2 \right) \\ &\leq \left( \frac{C}{(2/3)^{2M} q_j^2} \right) \left( \prod_{k=0}^{k_0} (4/3)^{m_{k+1}-m_k-1} \tilde{q}_k \right)^2 \\ &\leq \frac{4^M C \prod_{k=0}^{k_0} \tilde{q}_k^2}{q_j^2} \end{aligned}$$

for all large  $j$ , which contradicts (V.2.1).

Setting  $f_1 = \mathfrak{f}_{\delta_0}$ , the convergence of  $p_j/q_j = \delta_{0,j}$  to  $\delta_0$  implies that  $h_{1,j} := \mathfrak{f}_j$  converges to  $f_1$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_1$  when  $j \rightarrow \infty$ . If  $k_0 = 0$  then we are done, so we assume that  $k_0 > 0$ . As  $h'_{1,j}(0) = \text{Exp}(\delta_{0,j})$  and  $a_{m_1,j} \rightarrow +\infty$ ,  $h_{1,j}$  is a positively or negatively implosive perturbation of  $f_1$  depending on whether  $\varepsilon_{m_1} \cdot \mathfrak{S}(\delta_0)$  is positive or negative respectively. Setting  $h_{2,j} := \mathcal{R}_{f_1} h_{1,j}$ , it follows that

$$\text{Exp}(-\delta_{1,j}) = \begin{cases} h'_{2,j}(0) & \text{if } \varepsilon_{m_1} \cdot \mathfrak{S}(\delta_0) = +1 \text{ or} \\ h'_{2,j}(\infty) & \text{if } \varepsilon_{m_1} \cdot \mathfrak{S}(\delta_0) = -1. \end{cases}$$

Setting  $f_2$  to be the top parabolic renormalization of  $f_1$  with a  $-\delta_1$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 or  $\infty$  depending on whether  $\varepsilon_{m_1} \cdot \mathfrak{S}(\delta_0)$  is positive or negative respectively, it follows that  $h_{1,j}$  converges to  $\langle f_1, f_2 \rangle$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_2$  with combinatorics  $a_{m_1,j}$  when  $j \rightarrow \infty$ . Repeating this argument inductively completes the proof.  $\square$

For any sequence of integers  $\kappa = \langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$ , we denote

$$|\kappa| := \min_{1 \leq n \leq N} |k_n|$$

and

$$\|\kappa\| := \prod_{n=1}^N |k_n|.$$

If  $\kappa$  is the empty sequence, then we will instead define  $|\kappa| = \infty$  and  $\|\kappa\| = 1$ . To begin proving theorem V.7, we first make the following observation.

**Proposition V.8.** *Fix  $N \geq 1$  and let  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  be a finite height satellite tower. If  $\kappa = \langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$  is a (possibly empty) sequence of integers with  $|\kappa|$  sufficiently large, then there exists a univalent function  $\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T} : \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  satisfying:*

1. For all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$ , the function

$$h_{\kappa, \alpha}^\mathcal{T} := (\mathcal{R}_{f_{N-1}} \circ \cdots \circ \mathcal{R}_{f_1}) \mathfrak{f}_{\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha)}$$

is defined.

2. If  $f_N$  has a  $p_N/q_N$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 or  $\infty$  for some  $p_N/q_N \in (-1/2, 1/2]$ , then either

$$(h_{\kappa, \alpha}^\mathcal{T})'(0) = e^{2\pi i \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha)} \text{ or } (h_{\kappa, \alpha}^\mathcal{T})'(\infty) = e^{2\pi i \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha)}$$

respectively.

3. There exists a constant  $C > 0$  which does not depend on  $\kappa$  such that

$$|\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(s) - \mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(t)| < \frac{C|s - t|}{\|\kappa\|^2}$$

for all  $s, t \in \mathbb{D}$ .

For any  $k \geq 0$ , if  $\mathfrak{f}_t$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$ , then there exists some  $\kappa$  with  $|\kappa| > k$  and  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$  such that  $t = \text{Exp} \circ \mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha)$ .

*Proof.* In the case where  $N = 1$ ,  $\kappa$  is automatically the empty sequence and we can define  $\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T} := \mu_{p_1/q_1}$ , where  $f_1$  has a  $p_1/q_1$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 and  $p_1/q_1 \in (-1/2, 1/2]$ .

So now we assume that  $N > 1$ ,  $\mu_{[\kappa]}^{[\mathcal{T}]}$  is defined on  $\mathbb{D}$ , and  $k_N > 0$ . If  $f_N$  has a  $p_N/q_N$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 for some  $p_N/q_N \in (-1/2, 1/2]$ , then we can define

$$\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha) = \mu_{[\kappa]}^{[\mathcal{T}]} \left( \frac{1}{k_N + c_+^{f_N} - \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha)} \right)$$

for all  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$  when  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large. In this case, all of the desired properties follow automatically. If instead  $f_N$  has a  $p_N/q_N$ -parabolic fixed point at  $\infty$  for some  $p_N/q_N \in (-1/2, 1/2]$ , then we have some increased difficulty as we want to define  $\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}$  so that

$$\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha) = \mu_{[\kappa]}^{[\mathcal{T}]}(\alpha'),$$

where

$$\alpha' = \frac{1}{k_N + c_-^{h[\mathcal{T}], \alpha', f_{N-1}} + \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha)}.$$

As  $c_-^{h, f_{N-1}}$  converges to  $c_-^{f_{N-1}}$  when  $h \rightarrow f_{N-1}$  and the equation

$$\alpha' = \frac{1}{k_N + c_-^{f_{N-1}} + \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha)}$$

has a unique solution  $\alpha'$  for any  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$  when  $k_N > 0$  is large, we can produce the desired function  $\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}$  by Rouché's theorem. If instead  $-k_N > 0$  is large, then we can similarly produce  $\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}$  by considering negatively implosive perturbations. The proposition therefore follows by induction on  $N$ .  $\square$

We will call the collection of maps  $h_{\kappa, \alpha}^\mathcal{T}$  the *renormalized quadratic perturbations* of  $\mathcal{T}$ . Let us now fix some finite height satellite tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  and sequence of integers  $\kappa = \langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$ . Without loss of generality we assume that  $f_N$  has a  $p/q$ -parabolic fixed point at 0 for some rational  $p/q \in (-1/2, 1/2]$  and  $k_N \geq 0$ , the other cases can be handled similarly. Fixing some  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$ , to simplify notation, we assume that  $|\kappa|$  is large and denote

$$f = f_N, \tilde{h} = \mathfrak{f}_{\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha)}, \text{ and } h = h_{\kappa, \alpha}^\mathcal{T}.$$

Thus  $\tilde{h}$  is semi-conjugate to  $h$  by  $\eta_{att}^{\tilde{h}, \mathcal{T}}$ . It is important to remember that both  $h$  and  $\tilde{h}$  depend on  $\kappa$  and  $\alpha$  even though we suppress this fact in our notation; we similarly consider several other objects in this section which are assumed to depend on  $\kappa$  and  $\alpha$  unless stated otherwise.

We will say that a map  $\xi : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear if

$$\xi(z) = az + b$$

for some rational  $a > 0$  and rational  $b$ ; so  $\xi$  preserves both  $\mathbb{H}$  and  $\mathbb{Q}$  and sends vertical or horizontal lines to vertical or horizontal lines respectively.

We will now assume that there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\xi_0 = \xi_{0, \kappa}^\mathcal{T}$  and rational  $x_0 > 0$ ,  $\lambda \geq 2$  which all do not depend on  $\alpha$  such that

1. Setting

$$X_0 = X_{\kappa, 0}^\mathcal{T} := \{x - iy : |x| < x_0, \lambda^{-1} < |y| < \lambda\}$$

and  $X_m = \lambda^{-m} X_0$  for all integers  $m$ , if  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large and  $\alpha$  is sufficiently small



then the map

$$(V.2.2) \quad \psi_0 := \eta_{att}^{h, \mathcal{T}} \circ \psi^{\tilde{h}} \circ \xi_0$$

is defined on  $\bigcup_{m=0}^M X_m$  and satisfies

$$(V.2.3) \quad h^q \circ \psi_0(w) = \psi_0(\lambda w)$$

wherever both sides of the equation are defined.

2. There exists a compact subset of  $P_{rep}^{f, f}$  which does not depend on  $\kappa$  or  $\alpha$  and which avoids  $U^f$  such that any neighborhood of that compact set contains the image under  $\psi_0$  of  $\bigcup_{m=0}^M (X_m)$  when  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large and  $\alpha$  is sufficiently small.

We will say that the renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}$  have *external rays* when the above conditions are satisfied. We will call any image under  $\psi_0$  of a vertical line an *external ray* of  $h$ . If  $\mathcal{T}$  has height 1, so  $h = \tilde{h}$  and  $f$  are polynomials, then these external rays are exactly external rays of  $h$ . Our strategy in proving theorem V.7 is to use the geometry of bubble rays for Lavaurs maps of  $f$  to control the geometry of the external rays of  $h$  and lift this control to parameter space. By propositions II.14 and IV.9, the fact that  $\mathcal{T}$  is a satellite tower implies that  $f$  has Jordan basin; so we can apply all the results in the previous chapter to the Lavaurs maps of  $f$ .

Given a sequence  $\langle x_j \rangle_{j=1}^\infty$ , we will call any limit of a subsequence of  $x_j$  when  $j \rightarrow \infty$  a *subsequential limit* of the sequence.

**Proposition V.9.** *Set  $d = 1$  and  $\Theta = \langle 0 \rangle$ . For any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $M \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and sufficiently large  $s > 0$ , if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and if  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta$ , then either we can univalently extend  $\psi_\Theta$  to  $\bigcup_{m=s}^{n-M} X_m$  or there exists an integer  $M' > M$  and  $k \geq 0$  such that*

$$cv^h \in h^k \circ \psi_\Theta(X_{n-M'}).$$

The former case holds if  $M > 0$  is sufficiently large.

If  $\psi_\Theta$  is defined on  $\bigcup_{m=s}^{n-M} X_m$  and  $s \leq m_n \leq n - M$  is an integer which depends on  $n$ , then any subsequential limit  $X$  of  $\overline{\psi_\Theta(X_{m_n})}$  when  $h \rightarrow f$ ,  $n - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta$ , and  $n \rightarrow \infty$  satisfies

$$X \subset \begin{cases} E_d^{L\delta} \cup J_d^{L\delta} & \text{if } n - m_n < O(1), \\ P_{\Theta, rep}^{L\delta} \setminus K_{d-1}^{L\delta} & \text{if } m_n < O(1), \\ \{z_\Theta^{L\delta}\} & \text{if } m_n \rightarrow +\infty \text{ and } n - m_n \rightarrow -\infty. \end{cases}$$

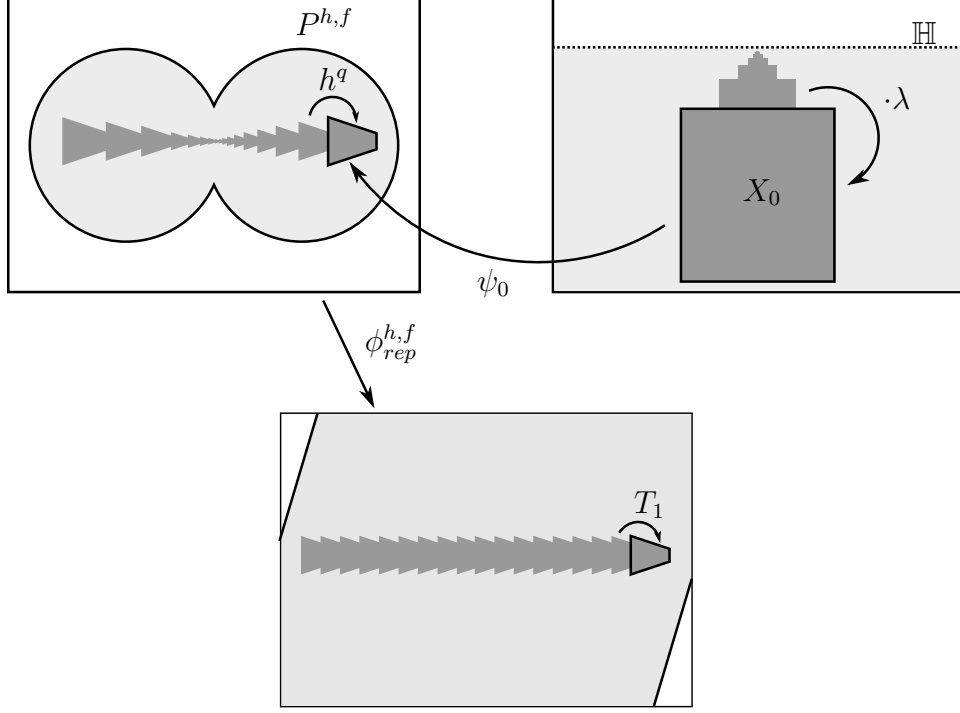


Figure V.2: The extension of  $\psi_0$  in proposition V.9

If  $M > 0$  is sufficiently large or if  $L_\delta$  is  $d$ -nonescaping, then additionally

$$X \subset \overline{B_\Theta^{L_\delta}}$$

if  $n - m_n < O(1)$ .

*Proof.* For simplicity, we assume without loss of generality that  $s = 0$ . Recall that  $h'(0) = e^{2\pi i \mu_p/q(\alpha)}$ , so if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and if  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta$  for some integer  $n > 0$  and  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , then  $h$  is a positive implosive perturbation of  $f$ . By definition, there is a compact set  $Y_0 \subset P_{rep}^f$  which avoids  $U^f$  such that any neighborhood of  $Y_0$  contains  $\psi_0(X_0) \subset P^{h,f}$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ . Let  $M_0 \geq 0$  be sufficiently large so that

$$T_{M_0 - \delta} \circ \phi_{rep}^f(Y_0) \subset \phi_{att}^f(P_{att}^{f,f}).$$

Thus if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and if  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta$ , then

$$T_{-m} \circ \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ \psi_0(X_0) = T_{n-m-n+1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{rep}^{h,f} \circ \psi_0(X_0) \subset \phi_{att}^{h,f}(P^{h,f})$$

for all  $0 \leq m \leq n - M_0$ . We can therefore define

$$\psi_0(w) := (\phi_{att}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ T_{-m} \circ \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ \psi_0(\lambda^m w)$$

on  $X_m$  for all  $0 \leq m \leq n - M_0$ , which gives an analytic extension of  $\phi_0$ . If  $\psi_0(X_m)$  is defined and does not contain  $cv^h$  for some integer  $m$ , then there exists a unique branch of  $h^{-a}$  defined on  $\psi_0(X_m)$  whose image contains  $\psi_0(\lambda^{-m} \cdot (-3i/4))$ ; using this branch we can define  $\psi_0$  on  $X_{m+1}$ . By induction on  $m$ , this completes the proof of the first part of the proposition.

Now let us suppose that  $\psi_0$  is defined on  $\bigcup_{m=0}^{n-M} X_m$  for some  $M$ . For all  $m \geq 0$ , let  $Y_m$  be any subsequential limit of  $\overline{\psi_0(X_m)}$  when  $h \rightarrow f$ . By the definition of the external rays,  $Y_m \subset P_{rep}^{f,f} \setminus U_0^f$  for all integers  $m \geq 0$ . For all integers  $m \geq M$ , let  $Y_{\infty,m}$  be the subsequential limit of  $\psi_0(X_{n-m})$ . If  $m \geq M_0$ , then

$$\psi_0(X_{n-m}) = (\phi_{rep}^{h,f})^{-1} \circ T_{n-m-n+1/\alpha} \circ \phi_{att}^{h,f}(X_0),$$

so  $Y \subset P_{att}^{f,f}$  and  $L_\delta(Y_\infty) = f^{k^f}(Y_0)$ , so  $Y_{\infty,m} \subset \overline{B_0^{L_\delta}} \cap P_{att}^{f,f}$ . If  $m < M_0$ , then we can choose the subsequential limits so that

$$f^{M_0-m}(Y_{\infty,m}) = Y_{\infty,M_0},$$

so  $Y_{\infty,m} \subset E_1^{L_\delta} \cup J_1^{L_\delta}$ . If  $L_\delta$  is 1-nonescaping, then the components of  $E_1^{L_\delta}$  have pairwise disjoint closures; as any subsequential limit of  $\psi_0(\bigcup_{j=n-M_0}^{n-m} X_j)$  is connected it follows that  $Y_{\infty,m} \subset \overline{B_0^{L_\delta}}$ . If  $m_n$  is an integer which depends on  $n$  such that  $m_n \rightarrow +\infty$  and  $n - m_n \rightarrow -\infty$ , then it follows from the above that any subsequential limit of  $\psi_0(X_{m_n})$  is contained in  $\overline{P^f}$  but does not contain any points in the domain of  $\phi_{att}^f$  or  $\phi_{rep}^f$ , hence the limit must be contained in  $\{0\}$ .  $\square$

We now assume that for any choice of petals near  $f$  and any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^f$ , when  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$  is sufficiently close to 0 and  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  there exists a Jordan domain  $P_\theta^{h,f}$  such that:

1.  $P_0^{h,f} = P^{h,f}$ ;
2. if  $\theta$  is not basic, then  $h^a$  restricts to an analytic isomorphism from  $P_\theta^{h,f}$  to  $P_{\theta+1}^{h,f}$ ;
3. if  $\theta \sim \theta'$ , then  $P_\theta^{h,f} = P_{\theta'}^{h,f}$ ;
4.  $P_\theta^{h,f} \rightarrow P_\theta^{f,f}$  when  $\alpha \rightarrow 0$  and  $h \rightarrow f$ .

We will say that the renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}$  have *pre-petals* when the above conditions are satisfied. If  $h$  and  $f$  are polynomials, then every pre-petal of  $f$  is

compactly contained in  $Dom(f)$  and the local uniform convergence of  $h$  to  $f$  implies the existence of  $P_\theta^{h,f}$  for any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^f$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ . For general  $f$ , we are guaranteed that  $P_{-1}^f$  is compactly contained in  $\mathbb{C}^*$ , so  $P_\theta^f$  is compactly contained in  $Dom(f)$  for any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^f$  non equivalent to 0 or  $-1$ . Thus to ensure that the renormalized quadratic approximations of  $\mathcal{T}$  have pre-petals, it suffices to show that  $P_{-1}^{h,f}$  exists when  $h$  is close to  $f$ .

We recall that for any enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d \geq 1$  which is off-critical for  $L = L_\delta^f$  for some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , there is some  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}$  and integer  $k$  such that  $L_\delta^d \circ f^{kq}$  is univalent on a neighborhood of  $z_\Theta^L$  and maps  $z_\Theta^L$  to  $z_\theta^f$ . Thus if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta - c_+^f$ , then there exists a Jordan domain  $P_\Theta^{h,L}$  on which  $h^{d(nq+k_+^f)+kq}$  restricts to an analytic isomorphism onto a sub-petal of  $P_\Theta^{h,L}$  to  $P_\theta^{h,f}$ . Moreover, we have the convergence

$$\overline{P_\Theta^{h,L}} \rightarrow \overline{P_\Theta^L} \text{ and } \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus P_\Theta^{h,L} \rightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}} \setminus P_\Theta^L$$

when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha \rightarrow \delta - c_+^f$ . Using the corresponding branch of  $h^{-d(nq+m)-k}$ , for any large  $s \geq 0$  we can define the analytic function  $\psi_\Theta^{h,L} : X_s \rightarrow \hat{\mathbb{C}}$  by

$$\psi_\Theta^{h,L} := h^{-d(nq+k)-m} \circ \psi_0^{h,f}$$

when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta - c_+^f$ . We will call  $\psi_\Theta^{h,L}$  the *external coordinate* for  $h$  relative to  $L$  at enriched angle  $\Theta$ . The following two propositions follow immediately from these definitions.

**Proposition V.10.** *Fix an enriched angle  $\Theta$  which is off-critical for  $L_\delta$  for some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ . For any sufficiently large  $s \geq 0$ , if  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta - c_+^f$ , then*

$$h^q \circ \psi_\Theta^{h,L} = \psi_{\Theta+1}^{h,L}$$

on  $X_s$ . If  $\Theta$  has height  $d > 1$ , then for any sufficiently large integer  $t \geq 0$

$$h^{(n-t)q+m} \circ \psi_\Theta^{h,f} = \psi_{|\Theta|-t}^{h,f}$$

on  $X_s$ .

**Proposition V.11.** *For any  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ , proposition V.9 holds for any  $d \geq 1$  and enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d$  which is off-critical for  $L_\delta$ .*

For any negative  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}$  with  $|\theta|$  sufficiently large, proposition II.9 implies that

$$P_\theta^f \subset f^{k_+^f}(P_{rep}^f).$$

Hence  $P_\theta^{h,f} \subset h^{k_+^f}(P^{h,f})$  when  $h_0$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $\alpha$  is sufficiently close to 0. We will say that  $X \subset \mathbb{H}$  is *above* or *below*  $X' \subset \mathbb{H}$  if for all  $w \in X$  there exists some  $t \geq 0$  so that  $w - it \in X'$  or  $w + it \in X'$  respectively. For the rest of this section we will assume that for any integer  $s \geq 0$ , if  $\theta < 0$  lies in  $\mathcal{A}^f$  with  $|\theta|$  sufficiently large, then there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\xi_\theta = \xi_\theta^{\kappa, \mathcal{T}}$  which does not depend on  $\alpha$  or  $s$  such that if  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$  is sufficiently close to 0 and  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large, then:

1.  $\xi_\theta(X_s)$  is above  $X_s$ .
2.  $\psi_0^{h,f}$  can be univalently extended to the set

$$(V.2.4) \quad \{w \in \mathbb{H} : w \text{ is above } X_s \text{ and below } \xi_\theta(X_s)\}.$$

3. On  $X_s$ ,

$$h^{q-m} \circ \psi_\theta^{h,f} = \psi_0^{h,f} \circ \xi_\theta.$$

4. there is a compact subset of  $P_{rep}^f$  which does not depend on  $\kappa$  or  $\alpha$  and avoids  $U^f$  such that any neighborhood of that compact set contains the image under  $\psi_0^{h,f}$  of the set (V.2.4) whenever  $\alpha \in A_{1/2}^+$  is sufficiently small and  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ .

We will say that the renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}$  have *compatible* external rays and pre-petals when the above conditions hold. If  $\mathcal{T}$  has height 1, then these conditions are automatically satisfied.

**Proposition V.12.** *For every enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $d > 1$ , there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\xi_\Theta = \xi_\Theta^{\kappa, \mathcal{T}}$  which does not depend on  $\alpha$  such that if  $\Theta$  is off-critical for  $L_\delta$  for some  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $s \geq 0$  is sufficiently large,  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$ , and if  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\delta$ , then*

1.  $\xi_\Theta(X_s)/\lambda^n$  is above  $X_s$
2. There exists some minimal  $g \geq 0$  which depends on  $h$  such that  $\psi_{[\Theta]}$  can be univalently extended to

$$(V.2.5) \quad \{w \in \mathbb{H} : w \text{ is above } X_s \text{ and } w + ig \text{ is below } \xi_\Theta(X_s)/\lambda^n\}.$$

*Either  $g = 0$  or  $cv^h$  belongs to the forward orbit under  $h$  of the image of the set (V.2.5) under  $\psi_{[\Theta]}$ .*

3. If  $g = 0$ , then there exists some enriched angle  $\Theta'$  of depth  $d$  such that

$$\psi_{\Theta'}(w) = \psi_{[\Theta]}(\xi_{\Theta}(w)/\lambda^n)$$

on  $X_s$ . If  $L_\delta$  is  $(d-1)$ -nonescaping, then  $\Theta' \sim \Theta$ .

*Proof.* The argument is identical to the proof of propositions V.9 and V.11.  $\square$

### V.2.1: Virtually parabolic Lavaurs maps

Let us now fix some  $p'/q' \in \mathbb{Q}$  so that the Lavaurs map  $L = L_{p'/q'}$  has a virtually parabolic fixed point. To simplify our notation we will assume that  $c_+^f = 0$ , the case where  $c_+^f = 1$  can be handled similarly. Let  $\Theta_\infty = \langle \theta_d \rangle_{d=1}^\infty$  be the parabolic enriched angle for  $L$ , and for all  $D \geq 1$  set  $\Theta_D = \langle \theta_d \rangle_{d=1}^D$ . We also denote  $\kappa' := \kappa \oplus \langle n \rangle$  for some positive integer  $n$ , and denote

$$n' = (nq + k_+^f)q' + mq$$

where  $m$  is the integer in proposition IV.8. So

$$h^{n'} \rightarrow L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}$$

locally uniformly on  $K_{q'-1}^L$  when  $h \rightarrow f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha \rightarrow p'/q'$  by theorem II.27.

By proposition IV.11, there exists some  $d_0 \gg 0$  such that  $\overline{B_{\Theta_d}} \subset P_{rep}^L$  for all  $d \geq 1 + (d_0 - 1)q'$ . Additionally,

$$L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}(\overline{B_{\Theta_d}}) = \overline{B_{\Theta_{d-q'}}}$$

for all  $d \geq q'$ . Proposition V.10 therefore implies that there is an integer  $s \geq 0$  so that

$$h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{d+q'}} = \psi_{\Theta_d}(w)$$

on  $X_s$  for any  $1 \leq d \leq d_0q' + 1$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ . For all  $1 < d \leq (d_0 + 1)q'$ , we denote

$$\xi_{\Theta_d}^*(w) := \xi_{\Theta_d}(w/\lambda^n),$$

so

$$\psi_{\Theta_{d+1}} = \psi_{\Theta_d} \circ \xi_{\Theta_{d+1}}^*$$

on  $X_s$  by proposition V.12. Repeated application of proposition V.12 implies that for all

$0 \leq d \leq d_0$ , the set

$$\xi_{\Theta_{2+dq'}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^*(X_s)$$

is above  $X_0$ ,  $\psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}}$  can be vertically extended between  $\xi_{\Theta_{2+dq'}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^*(X_s)$  and  $X_0$ , and

$$\psi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}} = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_{2+dq'}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^*$$

on  $X_s$  when  $h$  is sufficiently close to  $f$  and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ .

**Proposition V.13.** *For all  $0 \leq d \leq d_0$ ,*

$$\xi_{\Theta_{2+dq'}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^* = \xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+q'}}^*.$$

*Proof.* When  $d = 0$  the proposition holds automatically, so we assume that  $d > 0$  and that the proposition holds for smaller values of  $d$ . As

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\Theta_{1+(d-1)q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_{2+(d-1)q'}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}}^* &= \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \\ &= h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}} \\ &= h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_{dq'+2}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^* \\ &= \psi_{\Theta_{1+(d-1)q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_{dq'+2}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^*, \end{aligned}$$

the inductive hypothesis implies that

$$\xi_{\Theta_{dq'+2}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}}^* = \xi_{\Theta_{(d-1)q'+2}}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}}^* = \xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+q'}}^*.$$

□

Let  $a > 0$  and  $b$  be the rational numbers which depend only on  $\kappa'$  and which satisfy

$$\xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+q'}}^*(w) = aw + b,$$

so

$$\begin{aligned} \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \left( \frac{w-b}{a} \right) &= h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}} \left( \frac{w-b}{a} \right) \\ &= h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+q'}}^* \left( \frac{w-b}{a} \right) \\ &= h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}}(w) \end{aligned}$$

on  $aX_s + b$  for all  $0 \leq d \leq d_0$ . We set  $\lambda'_{\kappa'} = \lambda' := a^{-1}$  and  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty, \kappa'} = \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) := w + \frac{b}{1-a}$ , so

$$\frac{\xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) - b}{a} = \frac{w + \frac{b}{1-a} - b}{a} = a^{-1}w + \frac{b}{1-a} = \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(\lambda'w)$$

and

$$a\xi_{\Theta_\infty} + b = a \left( w + \frac{b}{1-a} \right) + b = aw + \frac{b}{1-a} = \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w/\lambda').$$

**Proposition V.14.** *If  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ , then there exists some  $x'_0 > 0$  which depends only on  $\kappa'$  such that:*

1. *Setting*

$$X'_j := \{(\lambda')^j(x - iy) : |x| < x'_0, (\lambda')^{-1} < y < \lambda'\}$$

*for all integers  $j$ ,  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty}(X'_1)$  is above  $X_0$  and  $\psi_{\Theta_{dq'}}$  can be univalently extended to the set*

$$\{w \in \mathbb{H} : w \text{ is above } X_0 \text{ and below } \xi_{\Theta_a}\}$$

*for all  $1 \leq d \leq d_0 + 1$ .*

2. *For all  $0 \leq d \leq d_0$ ,*

$$h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(\lambda' \cdot w)$$

*and*

$$\psi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w/\lambda')$$

*wherever both sides of the equations are defined.*

3. *There is a compact subset of  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  which avoids  $\tilde{U}^L$  such that any neighborhood of that compact set contains  $\psi_{\Theta_{1+d_0q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(X'_0)$  whenever  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ .*

*Proof.* By construction,

$$h^{n'} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \left( \frac{\xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) - b}{a} \right) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(\lambda'w)$$

on  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty}^{-1}(aX_s + b)$  for all  $0 \leq d \leq d_0$ . Similarly,

$$\psi_{\Theta_{1+(d+1)q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdot \circ \xi_{\Theta_{1+q'}}^* \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w/\lambda')$$

on  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty}^{-1}(X_s)$ .



**Lemma V.15.** *When  $n \rightarrow \infty$ ,*

$$|\log a + nq' \log \lambda| < O(1) \text{ and } |\lambda^n b| < O(1).$$

*Proof.* For all  $2 \leq d \leq q' + 1$ , set

$$\xi_{\Theta_2}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_d}^*(w) = a_d w + b_d,$$

so  $a = a_{q'+1}$  and  $b = b_{q'+1}$ . Setting  $a_1 = 1$  and  $b_1 = 0$ , it follows that

$$a_d w + b_d = \frac{\xi_{\Theta_d}(a_{d-1} w + b_{d-1})}{\lambda^n}$$

for all  $2 \leq d \leq q' + 1$ . As  $\xi_{\Theta_d}$  does not depend on  $n$ , it follows from a straightforward induction on  $d$  that

$$|\log a_d + nq' \log \lambda| < O(1) \text{ and } |\lambda^n b_d| < O(1)$$

for all  $2 \leq d \leq q' + 1$ . □

As  $s \geq 0$  and the above lemma implies that we can pick  $x'_0 > 0$  which depends on  $n$  and does not depend on  $\alpha$  and which is small enough so that  $X'_1$  is below

$$\xi_{\Theta_\infty}^{-1}(a(aX_s + b) + b) = \left( (\lambda')^{-2} \left( X_s - \frac{b}{1-a} \right) \right) \approx (\lambda')^{-2}(X_s)$$

and above  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty}^{-1}(X_0) \approx X_0$ . Thus  $\psi_{\Theta_{1+dq'}}$  can be vertically extended between  $\xi_{\Theta_\infty}(X'_0)$  and  $X_0$  for all  $0 \leq d \leq d_0$ . It follows from proposition V.11 that the image under  $\psi_{\Theta_{1+d_0q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}$  of  $X'_0$  is contained in any neighborhood of

$$\bigcup_{d=1+(d_0-1)q'}^{1+(d_0+1)q'} \overline{B_{\Theta_d}} \subset \tilde{P}_{rep}^L$$

when  $\kappa'$  is sufficiently large and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ , which completes the proof. □

Let us now set  $f_{N+1} := R_{p'/q'} f_N$  and  $\mathcal{T}' = \mathcal{T} \oplus \langle f_{N+1} \rangle$ , so  $\mathcal{T}'$  is also a satellite tower. As an immediate consequence of proposition V.14, we have the following:

**Corollary V.16.** *The renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}'$  have external rays.*

*Proof.* When  $|\kappa|$  and  $n$  is sufficiently large, for all  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{D}$  sufficiently close to 0 and

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{n - \mu_{p'/q'}(\alpha')}$$

we can set

$$\psi_0^{h_{\kappa', \alpha'}, \mathcal{T}'} := \eta_{att}^{h_{\kappa, \alpha}, \mathcal{T}} \circ \psi_{\Theta_{1+d_0q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}.$$

□

Additionally, we can show the following:

**Proposition V.17.** *The renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}'$  have pre-petals.*

*Proof.* It follows from corollary IV.14 that  $z_{-1}^{f_{N+1}}$  is the unique point in  $\overline{U_0^{f_{N+1}}}$  not contained in the domain of  $f_{N+1}$ . Thus  $\tilde{z}_{-1}^L$  is the only point in  $\tilde{U}_0^L$  which belongs to  $U_0^f$  and which is not  $q'$ -nonescaping. Moreover,  $\tilde{z}_{-1}^L$  is  $q'$ -asymptotic as

$$f_{N+1}^{q'}(z_{-1}^{f_{N+1}}) = z_0^{f_{N+1}} = 0$$

implies that

$$L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}(\tilde{z}_{-1}^L) = \tilde{z}_0^L = 0.$$

Thus there exists an enriched angle  $\Theta$  of depth  $q' + 1$  so that  $\tilde{z}_{-1}^L = z_\Theta^L$ .

Let us recall that  $\tilde{P}_{-1, att}^L$  is by definition the unique component of  $(L^{q'} \circ f^{mq})^{-1}(\tilde{P}_{att}^L)$  which has  $\tilde{z}_{-1}^L$  on its boundary and which is contained in  $\tilde{U}_0^L$ . For simplicity, let us assume that  $\tilde{P}_{att}^L$  is contained in  $P_{att}^f$  and  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}$  restricts to any analytic isomorphism from  $P_{\Theta, att}^L$  to  $P_{att}^f$ ; the general case will hold by similar argument and applying a homotopy. Thus there is a unique component of  $(L^{q'} \circ f^{mq})^{-1}(\tilde{P}_{att}^L)$  which is contained in  $P_{\Theta, att}^L$ , and this component has  $z_\Theta^L$  on its boundary. A straightforward induction on  $q'$  implies that the restriction of  $L^{q'} \circ f^{mq}$  to the intersection of  $K_{q'}^L$  and a neighborhood of  $z_\Theta^L$  is injective, so the above component must be  $\tilde{P}_{-1, att}^L$ . If we similarly assume that  $\tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  is contained in  $P_{rep}^L$ , then we can conclude by similar argument that  $\tilde{P}_{-1, rep}^L$  is the unique component of  $(L^{q'} \circ f^{mq})^{-1}(\tilde{P}_{rep}^L)$  which is contained in  $P_{\Theta, att}^L$ .

Let us denote  $g = \mathcal{R}_f h$ . Repeating the argument in the proof of proposition II.34, we can find petals  $\tilde{P}^{h, f} \subset P^{h, f}$  such that

$$\eta_{att}^{h, f}(\tilde{P}^{h, f}) = P^{g, f_{N+1}}.$$

Setting  $\tilde{P}_{-1}^{h,f}$  to be the unique component of  $h^{-n'}(\tilde{P}^{h,f})$  contained in  $P_{\Theta}^{h,f}$ , we can set

$$P_{-1}^{g,f_{N+1}} := \eta_{att}^{h,f}(\tilde{P}_{-1}^{h,f}).$$

Thus  $g'(P_{-1}^{g,f_{N+1}}) = P^{g,f_{N+1}}$ , and it follows from the construction that  $P^{g,f_{N+1}}$  converges to  $P^{f_{N+1},f_{N+1}}$  when  $|\kappa'| \rightarrow \infty$  and  $g \rightarrow f_{N+1}$ .  $\square$

**Corollary V.18.** *The renormalized quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}'$  have compatible external rays and pre-petals.*

*Proof.* This follows from corollary V.16 and proposition V.17 as we can pull-back  $\psi_{\Theta_{\infty}}$  by iterates of  $L$  and  $f^q$  and project down by  $\eta_{att}^{h,f}$ . Part (2) of proposition IV.11 ensures compatibility.  $\square$

It follows from corollary V.18 and induction on height that the renormalized quadratic perturbations of any satellite tower have compatible external rays and pre-petals.

## V.2.2: Parameter rays

Using the external rays for quadratic perturbations of  $\mathcal{T}$  above, we will now produce rays in parameter space.

**Proposition V.19.** *For any sufficiently large  $C > 0$  there exists an integer  $n_0 \geq 0$  such that if  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large, then there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\Xi_{\kappa}$  satisfying:*

1. *The map*

$$\Psi_{\kappa} := (\mu_{\kappa}^{\mathcal{T}})^{-1} \circ \Psi \circ \Xi_{\kappa}$$

*is defined on  $\bigcup_{n=n_0}^{\infty} X_n$ .*

2. *For all  $n \geq n_0$  and  $w \in X_n$ ,  $\alpha = \Psi_{\kappa}(w)$  is the unique choice of  $\alpha$  such that*

(a)  *$\psi_0^h(w)$  can be univalently extended to a neighborhood of the set*

$$\{z \in \mathbb{H} : z \text{ is above } X_{n_0} \text{ and below } w\},$$

(b)  *$cv^h = \psi_0^h(w)$ , and*

(c)

$$\left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}.$$

*Proof.* It follows from the definition of the external rays for  $h$  that there is a compact set  $Y \subset P_{rep}^f$  which does not depend on  $\kappa$  and which contains  $\psi_0^h(X_0)$  when  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large and  $\alpha$  is sufficiently close to 0. As  $cv^h$  and  $\psi_0^h$  depend holomorphically on  $\alpha$ , proposition II.39 implies that there exists some  $n_0 \geq 0$  and  $C > 0$  which do not depend on  $\kappa$  such that if  $|\kappa|$ ,  $w_0 \in X_0$ , and if  $n \geq n_0$ , then there exists  $\alpha \in \mathbb{D}$  such that

$$\phi_{att}^{h,f}(cv^h) + n = \phi_{att}^{h,f} \circ \psi_0^h(w_0)$$

and

$$\left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}.$$

Repeating the argument used in the proof of proposition V.9, we can analytically extend  $\psi_0^h$  to a neighborhood  $V$  of  $[w_0/\lambda^n, w_0]$  and  $cv^h = \psi_0^h(w_0/\lambda^n)$ . Moreover, as the image under  $\psi_0^h$  of  $V$  can only get close to 0 inside  $P_{att}^h$ , it follows from proposition III.9 that there exists a map  $\tilde{\psi}$  such that

$$\eta_{att}^{h,T} \circ \tilde{\psi} = \psi_0^h$$

on  $V$  and  $\tilde{\psi}(w_0/\lambda^n) = cv^{\tilde{h}}$ . As

$$\eta_{att}^{h,T} \circ \tilde{\psi} = \psi_0^h = \eta_{att}^{h,T} \circ \psi^{\tilde{h}} \circ \xi_0$$

on  $X_0$ , it follows from the definition of the attracting elevators that there exist integers  $j, \tilde{j} \geq 0$  such that

$$\tilde{h}^{\tilde{j}} \circ \tilde{\psi} = \tilde{h}^j \circ \psi^{\tilde{h}} \circ \xi_0.$$

Thus there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\tilde{\xi}$  such that

$$\tilde{\psi} = \psi^{\tilde{h}} \circ \tilde{\xi}.$$

Hence  $\mu_\kappa^T(\alpha) = \Psi \circ \tilde{\xi}(w_0/\lambda^n)$ . It follows from the above construction that  $\tilde{\xi}$  depend continuously on  $\alpha$ , which in turn depends continuously on  $w_0$ . As the set of all  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear maps is discrete the map  $\tilde{\xi}$  does not actually depend on  $w_0$ . The map  $\Xi_\kappa := \tilde{\xi}$  has the desired properties.  $\square$

As  $\Psi$  is defined on all of  $\mathbb{H}$  and  $\mu_\kappa^T$  is defined on  $\mathbb{D}$ , if  $\Psi_\kappa$  is defined at some  $w_0 \in \mathbb{H}$  then we can analytically extend  $\Psi_\kappa$  to a neighborhood of  $w_0$ . Moreover, if  $\alpha = \Psi_\kappa(w)$  for some  $w$  close to  $w_0$ , then the uniqueness of analytic continuation guarantees that  $\psi_0^h(w)$  is defined and equal to  $cv^h$ .

**Proposition V.20.** *For any  $\theta \in \mathcal{A}^f$  with  $-\theta$  sufficiently large, integer  $s \geq 0$ , and sufficiently large  $C > 0$ , there exists some  $n_{s,\theta} \geq 0$  such that if  $|\kappa|$  is sufficiently large and  $n \geq n_{s,\theta}$ , then  $\Psi_\kappa$  can be analytically extended to the set*

$$\{\lambda^n w : w \text{ is above } X_0 \text{ and below } \xi_\theta(X_s)\}.$$

*For any  $w$  in the above set,  $\alpha = \Psi_\kappa(w)$  is the unique choice of  $\alpha$  such that  $\psi_0^h$  can be analytically extended to the set*

$$\{w \in \mathbb{H} : w \text{ is above } X_0 \text{ and below } w\},$$

$cv^h = \psi_0^h(w)$ , and

$$\left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}.$$

*Proof.* The argument is identical to that of proposition V.19, using the compatibility of external rays and pre-petals.  $\square$

A key part of our proof of theorem V.7 will be understanding extensions of  $\Psi_\kappa$ , specifically how some parameter rays land. Instead of extending  $\Psi_\kappa$  and showing that some rays land, we will work backwards: we will produce alternative rays in parameter space which land and then show that these are extensions of  $\Psi_\kappa$ .

**Proposition V.21.** *There exists  $d_1 \geq 0$  and  $C' > 0$  such that if  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large, then there exists a  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\Xi_{\kappa'}$  satisfying:*

1. *The map*

$$\Psi_{\kappa'} := (\mu_{\kappa'}^T)^{-1} \circ \Psi \circ \Xi_{\kappa'}$$

*is defined on  $\bigcup_{d=d_1}^{\infty} X'_d$ .*

2. *If  $\alpha = \Psi_{\kappa'}(w)$  for some  $w$ , then  $\psi_0$  can be univalently extended to a neighborhood the set*

$$\{z \in \mathbb{H} : z \text{ is above } X_0 \text{ and below } w\}$$

*and  $cv^h = \psi_0^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w)$ .*

3. *For all  $d \geq d_1$  and  $w \in X'_d$ ,*

$$\left| \Psi_{\kappa'}(w) - \frac{1}{n - p'/q'} \right| < \frac{C'}{dn^2}.$$

4. Any subsequential limit of

$$n - \frac{1}{\Psi_{\kappa'}(-(\lambda')^{-d_1}i)}$$

when  $|\kappa'| \rightarrow \infty$  is contained in

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_{d_1 q'}}} \setminus \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_{d_1 q'}}.$$

*Proof.* Our argument is similar to the proof of proposition V.19. As  $\Theta_\infty$  is basic, it follows from proposition V.14 that there exists a compact set  $Y \subset \tilde{P}_{rep}^L$  which contains

$$\psi_{\Theta_{d_0}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(X'_0) = \psi_0 \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(X'_0/(\lambda')^{d_0})$$

when  $|\kappa'|$  large and  $n - 1/\alpha$  is close to  $p'/q'$ . We can apply proposition II.39 and conclude that there exists an integer  $d_1 \geq 0$  and constant  $C > 0$  such that if  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large then for any  $w_0 \in X'_0$  and  $d \geq d_1$  there exists some  $\alpha' \in \mathbb{D}$  such that

$$\tilde{\phi}_{att}^{h,f}(cv^h) + d - d_0 = \tilde{\phi}_{att}^{h,f} \circ \psi_0^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w_0/(\lambda')^{d_0})$$

and

$$\left| \alpha' - \frac{1}{d} \right| < \frac{C}{d^2}$$

when  $d \geq d_1$ , where

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{n - \mu_{p'/q'}(\alpha')}.$$

Thus

$$\left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n - p'/q'} \right| = \left| \frac{\mu_{p'/q'}(\alpha') - p'/q'}{(n - \mu_{p'/q'}(\alpha'))(n - p'/q')} \right| < \frac{9|\alpha'|}{(q')^2(n-1)^2} < \frac{C'}{dn^2}$$

for some constant  $C'$  which does not depend on  $\kappa'$  or  $d$  by proposition II.5. By the same argument used in the proof of proposition V.9, we can vertically extend  $\psi_0^h$  between a neighborhood of  $w_0/(\lambda')^d$  and  $X_0$ , and

$$cv^h = \psi_0^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w_0/(\lambda')^d).$$

Similarly to the proof of proposition V.19, the image under  $\psi_{\Theta_{d_0}}^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}$  of this neighborhood can get close to 0 only inside  $P^{h,f}$  or  $\tilde{P}^{h,L}$ , which implies by proposition III.9 that there is some  $\mathbb{Q}$ -linear map  $\xi$  which does not depend on  $w_0$  and which satisfies

$$cv^{\tilde{h}} = \psi^{\tilde{h}} \circ \xi(w_0/(\lambda')^d),$$

hence

$$\alpha = (\mu_\kappa^T)^{-1} \circ \Psi \circ \xi(w_0/(\lambda')^d).$$

We define  $\Xi_{\kappa'} := \xi$ .

For any  $w_0 \in X'_{d_1}$  and  $\alpha = \Xi_{\kappa'}(w_0)$ , it follows from the above that

$$\left| n - \frac{1}{\alpha} \right| = \left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n} \right| \cdot \frac{n}{|\alpha|} < C''$$

for some  $C'' > 0$  which does not depend on  $\kappa'$ , so every subsequential limit  $\delta$  of  $n - 1/\alpha$  belongs to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}_{C''}}$ . As

$$cv^h = \psi_0^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w_0) = \psi_{\Theta_{d_1}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}((\lambda')^{d_1} w_0),$$

if  $w_0 = -(\lambda')^{-d_1} i$ , then proposition V.11 implies that

$$cv^f \in \overline{B_{\Theta_{d_1}}^{L_\delta}} \setminus z_{\Theta_{d_1}}^{L_\delta},$$

so  $\delta \in \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_{d_1}}} \setminus \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_{d_1}}$ . □

Just as for  $\Psi_\kappa$ , we can analytically extend  $\Psi_{\kappa'}$  to a larger domain when the corresponding image is contained in  $\mathbb{D}$ .

**Proposition V.22.** *For any sufficiently large integer  $s \geq 0$  and any integer  $1 < d \leq d_1 q$ , if  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large then  $\Psi_{\kappa'}$  can be univalently extended to*

$$(V.2.6) \quad \{w \in \mathbb{H} : w \text{ is below } X'_{d_1} \text{ and above } X_{(d-1)n+s}\}.$$

If  $m_n \geq s$  is an integer and if  $w_n$  belongs to the intersection of  $X_{(d-1)n+m_n}$  with (V.2.6), then any subsequential limit  $\delta$  of  $n - \frac{1}{\Psi_{\kappa'}(w_n)}$  satisfies

$$\delta \in \begin{cases} \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_d}} \setminus \{\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}\} & \text{if } |n - m_n| < O(1) \\ \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_{d-1}}} \setminus \{\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_{d-1}}\} & \text{if } |m_n| < O(1) \\ \{\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}\} & \text{if } m_n \rightarrow +\infty \text{ and } m_n - n \rightarrow -\infty. \end{cases}$$

Consequently, if  $s \geq 0$  is sufficiently large then there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that

$$(V.2.7) \quad \left| \Psi_{\kappa'}(w) - \frac{1}{n} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}$$

for all  $w$  belonging to (V.2.6).

*Proof.* Fixing some  $d$  and  $s$ , we denote by  $V$  the set (V.2.6) and assume that  $\Psi_{\kappa'}$  is defined on  $V$ . We will further assume that there exists some integer  $s_n$ ,  $w_0 \in V \cap X_{dn+s_n}$ , and  $\delta_0 \in \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_d}} \setminus \{\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}\}$  such that  $|s_n| < O(1)$  and  $n - \frac{1}{\Psi_{\kappa'}(w_0)} \rightarrow \delta_0$  when  $|\kappa'| \rightarrow \infty$ . We note that the latter assumption follows from proposition V.21 when  $d = d_1 q'$ .

Let  $m_n \geq 0$  be an integer which depends on  $n$  and choose some  $w \in V \cap X_{(d-1)n+m_n}$ . We set  $d = d' q' - r'$  for integers  $d' \geq 1$  and  $0 \leq r' < q'$ . Setting  $\alpha = \Psi_{\kappa'}(w)$ , it follows from proposition V.21 that

$$cv^h = \psi_0 \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w) = \psi_{\Theta_{d'q'}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}((\lambda')^{d'} w) = \psi_{\Theta_{d-1}} \circ \xi_{\Theta_d}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{d'q'}}^* \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}((\lambda')^{d'} w).$$

As  $\xi_{\Theta_j}$  does not depend on  $n$  and  $|\log \lambda' / \lambda^{q'}| < O(1)$  when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , it follows that

$$\xi_{\Theta_d}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{d'q'}}^* \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}((\lambda')^{d'} w) \approx \lambda^{d'q'-r'-1} w = \lambda^{d-1} w.$$

In particular, our definition of  $V$  and  $X'_0$  ensures that there is some integer  $m'_n$  with  $|m'_n| < O(1)$  so that

$$w' := \xi_{\Theta_d}^* \circ \cdots \circ \xi_{\Theta_{d'q'}}^* \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}((\lambda')^{d'} w) \in X_{m_n+m'_n}.$$

Let  $\Omega$  be a subsequential limit of the set  $n - \frac{1}{\Psi_{\kappa'}(w)}$  and let  $\delta \in \mathbb{C}$  be a subsequential limit of  $n - \frac{1}{\Psi_{\kappa'}(w)}$  when  $|\kappa'| \rightarrow \infty$ .

First we consider the case where  $|m_n - n| < O(1)$ . If  $\delta \in \mathcal{K}_{d-1}$ , then proposition V.11 implies that  $cv^f$ , which is the limit of  $cv^h = \psi_{\Theta_{d-1}}(w')$ , is contained  $E_d^{L_\delta} \cup J_d^{L_\delta}$ , so  $\delta \in \mathcal{E}_d \cup \mathcal{J}_d$ . If instead  $\delta = \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$ , so  $\Theta_d$  is off-critical for  $L_\delta$ , then the same argument implies that  $cv^f \in E_d^{L_\delta} \cup J_d^{L_\delta}$  which is a contradiction. Thus  $\Omega$  must avoid  $\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$  and can intersect  $\mathcal{K}_{d-1}$  only in  $\mathcal{E}_d \cup \mathcal{J}_d$ . As  $\delta_0 \in \mathcal{B}_{\Theta_d}$ ,  $\Omega$  is connected, and the components of  $\mathcal{E}_d$  have pairwise disjoint closures, we can conclude that

$$\delta \Omega \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_d}} \setminus \{\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}\}.$$

Now let us consider the case where  $m_n \rightarrow +\infty$  and  $m_n - n \rightarrow -\infty$ . If  $\delta$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$ , so  $\Theta_d$  is off-critical for  $L_\delta$ , then proposition V.11 implies that  $cv^f = z_{\Theta_d}^T$ . So in particular  $\delta = \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$ . A similar argument shows that  $\delta$  cannot be contained in  $\mathcal{K}_{d-1}$ . As  $\Omega$  is connected, it follows from the above that  $\Omega \subset \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_d}}$ , so in particular

$$\delta = \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}.$$

Now let us consider the case where  $|m_n| < O(1)$ . It follows from the above that for any neighborhood  $\mathcal{U}$  of  $\mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$ , there exists some  $S > 0$  such that if  $m_n > S$  then  $\delta \in \mathcal{U}$ ; indeed



otherwise we could choose  $m_n$  so that  $m_n \rightarrow +\infty$ ,  $m_n - n \rightarrow -\infty$ , and  $\delta \neq \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_d}$ . If  $\mathcal{U}$  is sufficiently small, then  $\Theta_d$  is off-critical for  $L_\delta$  and we can again apply proposition V.11 and similarly conclude that  $\delta \in \overline{\mathcal{B}_{\Theta_{d-1}}} \setminus \mathcal{Z}_{\Theta_{d-1}}$ .

The proposition therefore follows by induction on  $d$ , with one technical detail. We had to assume that  $\Psi_{\kappa'}$  is defined on  $V$ , which is not immediately implied by induction. However, if  $\Psi_{\kappa'}$  is not defined on all of  $V$ , then there must be some  $w \in V$  which is mapped to  $\partial\mathbb{D}$ . But if  $n$  is sufficiently large then this contradicts (V.2.7).  $\square$

**Corollary V.23.** *If  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large, then  $\Psi_{\kappa'} = \Psi_\kappa \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}$ .*

*Proof.* Fix some large  $s_0 \geq 0$ ,  $w \in X_{n+s_0} \cap \xi_{\Theta_\infty}^{-1}(X_{n+s_0})$ , and set  $\alpha = \Psi_{\kappa'}(w)$ . Thus

$$cv^h = \psi_0^h \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w)$$

and  $|\alpha - \frac{1}{n}| < \frac{C^2}{n}$  for some constant  $C > 0$  by proposition V.21. The uniqueness in V.20 implies that if  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large, then  $\alpha = \Psi_\kappa \circ \xi_{\Theta_\infty}(w)$ . As this holds for an open set, the analytic extension holds over the whole connected domain.  $\square$

Let us set  $\kappa'_+ := \kappa \oplus \langle n+2 \rangle$  and  $\kappa'_- := \kappa \oplus \langle n-2 \rangle$ . We define  $\Omega_{\kappa'}$  to be the set formed by the union of the interval

$$\left[ \frac{1}{n+2-p'/q'}, \frac{1}{n-2-p'/q'} \right],$$

the curves

$$\Psi_{\kappa'_+}(-i(0, \lambda^{-n-s})) \text{ and } \Psi_{\kappa'_-}(-i(0, \lambda^{-n-s}))$$

for some large  $s \geq 0$ , and the curve

$$\Psi_\kappa([\xi_{\Theta_\infty, \kappa'_+}(-i\lambda^{-n-s}), \xi_{\Theta_\infty, \kappa'_-}(-i\lambda^{-n-s})]).$$

**Proposition V.24.** *If  $\kappa'$  is sufficiently large, then  $\Omega_{\kappa'}$  is a Jordan curve. There exists a constant  $C > 0$  which does not depend on  $\kappa'$  such that*

$$\sup_{\alpha \in \Omega_{\kappa'}} \left| \alpha - \frac{1}{n-p'/q'} \right| < \frac{C}{n^2}.$$

*Proof.* It follows from proposition V.21 and corollary V.23 that  $\Omega_{\kappa'}$  is a Jordan curve. The existence of a constant  $C > 0$  follows from propositions V.19, V.20, and V.21.  $\square$

Equipped with proposition V.24, we are now ready to prove theorem V.7.

*Proof of theorem V.7.* Taking  $\mathcal{T}$  and  $\mathcal{T}'$  as described in this section, we note that if  $\mathfrak{f}_t$  converges to  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  with combinatorics  $\kappa$ , then proposition V.8 implies that there exists  $\alpha_t \in \mathbb{D}$  such that  $t = \mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha_t)$ . If  $\mathfrak{f}_t$  additionally converges to  $\mathcal{T}'$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  with combinatorics  $\kappa'$ , then  $n + c_+^f - 1/\alpha_t \rightarrow \delta$ . If  $\alpha_t \in -\mathbb{H}$ , so

$$|(h_{\kappa, \alpha_t}^\mathcal{T})'(0)| = \left| e^{2\pi i \mu_{p_N/q_N}(\alpha_t)} \right| < 1,$$

then it follows from the same argument as in proposition II.33 that  $\mathfrak{f}_t$  has an attracting periodic cycle. As  $c_+^f \in \{0, 1\}$ , it follows from the definition of  $\Omega_{\kappa'}^{\mathcal{T}'}$  that if  $n + c_+^f - 1/\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $p'/q'$ , then  $\alpha$  belongs to either  $-\mathbb{H}$  or  $\overline{\Omega_{\kappa'}^{\mathcal{T}'}}$ . Hence  $\alpha_t \in \overline{\Omega_{\kappa'}^{\mathcal{T}'}}$ . Thus

$$\tilde{\Omega} := \mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\Omega_{\kappa'}^{\mathcal{T}'})$$

is a Jordan curve by proposition V.24 with  $t$  on its boundary. As there exists parameters in  $\mathcal{L}_t$  close to  $t$  which do not have an attracting periodic cycle, it follows from the above that if  $\mathfrak{f}_t$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}$  then  $(\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T})^{-1}(\mathcal{L}_t)$  must contain points not in  $-\mathbb{H}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{L}_t$  is contained in the bounded component of the complement of  $\tilde{\Omega}$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{\lambda \in \mathcal{L}_t} |\lambda - t| &\leq \sup_{\lambda \in \tilde{\Omega}} |\lambda - t| \\ &\leq \sup_{\alpha \in \Omega_\kappa^\mathcal{T}} |\mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha) - \mu_\kappa^\mathcal{T}(\alpha_t)| \\ &\leq \sup_{\alpha \in \Omega_\kappa^\mathcal{T}} \frac{C|\alpha - \alpha_t|}{\|\kappa\|^2} \\ &\leq \sup_{\alpha \in \Omega_\kappa^\mathcal{T}} \frac{C'|\alpha - \frac{1}{n-p'/q'}|}{\|\kappa\|^2} \\ &\leq \frac{C''}{n^2 \|\kappa\|^2} \\ &\leq \frac{C''}{\|\kappa'\|^2} \end{aligned}$$

for some constants  $C, C', C'' > 0$  which do not depend on  $\kappa'$  by propositions V.8 and V.24, provided  $|\kappa'|$  is sufficiently large.  $\square$

### V.3: Generalizing theorem V.7

While theorem V.7 is limited to the satellite towers, this restriction is only mildly required in the proof. The same argument can be used to prove a version of theorem V.7 for any quadratic strictly parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T} = \langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^N$  of finite height with data  $\langle \delta_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$  which

satisfies the following three conditions:

1. For all  $1 \leq n < N$ , there exists  $\delta$  arbitrarily close to  $\delta_n$  so that  $\mathcal{R}_\delta f_n \notin \mathcal{F}^{\otimes}$ .
2. For all  $1 \leq n \leq N$ ,  $f_n$  has Jordan basin.
3. For all  $1 \leq n < N$ , there exists a bubble ray of  $L_{\delta_n}^{f_n}$  whose image under  $\eta_{att, \delta_n}^{f_n}$  lands at a parabolic periodic point of  $f_{n+1}$  insider  $P_{att}^{f_{n+1}}$ .

These conditions are automatically satisfied for satellite towers, and we can ask what other quadratic parabolic towers also satisfy these conditions. We conjecture that the first two conditions above are satisfied by all quadratic strictly parabolic tower. More care needs to be taken in the third case; if the parabolic cycle of  $f_{n+1}$  is not inside  $Dom_0(f_{n+1})$ , so  $\mathcal{L}_{\delta_n}^{f_n}$  is not infinitely non-escaping, then we would need to introduce an alternative definition of escaping sets and bubble rays for the Lavaurs maps of  $f_n$ . Nonetheless, the same type of analysis should be possible, so we conjecture that the restriction to satellite towers in theorem V.7 can be removed:

**Conjecture V.25.** *For any quadratic parabolic tower  $\mathcal{T}$  of height  $N \geq 1$ , there exists a constant  $C > 0$  such that if  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  converges to  $\mathcal{T}$  in  $\widehat{\text{Quad}}_N$  with combinatorics  $\langle k_n \rangle_{n=1}^{N-1}$ , then*

$$\text{Diam } \mathcal{L}_\alpha < \frac{C}{\prod_{n=1}^{N-1} k_n^2}$$

when  $\mathfrak{f}_\alpha$  is sufficiently close to  $\mathcal{T}$ .

The above conjecture still requires that the height of the parabolic tower is finite, we can similarly ask what happens when the height is infinite. As shown by propositions II.20 and II.21, for some infinite height quadratic parabolic towers  $\langle f_n \rangle_{n=1}^\infty$  the sequence of maps may converge towards a limit function  $f_\infty$ . As the constant  $C$  in proposition V.7 is determined by the geometry of parameter spaces of Lavaurs maps, the convergence of  $f_n$  to  $f_\infty$  may allow some control of the diameter of limbs in this infinite tower case.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- [AC18] Artur Avila and Davoud Cheraghi. Statistical properties of quadratic polynomials with a neutral fixed point. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)*, 20(8):2005–2062, 2018.
- [BC12] Xavier Buff and Arnaud Chéritat. Quadratic Julia sets with positive area. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 176(2):673–746, 2012.
- [CC15] Davoud Cheraghi and Arnaud Chéritat. A proof of the Marmi-Moussa-Yoccoz conjecture for rotation numbers of high type. *Invent. Math.*, 202(2):677–742, 2015.
- [Che13] Davoud Cheraghi. Typical orbits of quadratic polynomials with a neutral fixed point: Brjuno type. *Comm. Math. Phys.*, 322(3):999–1035, 2013.
- [Che17] Davoud Cheraghi. Topology of irrationally indifferent attractors, 2017.
- [Che19] Davoud Cheraghi. Typical orbits of quadratic polynomials with a neutral fixed point: non-Brjuno type. *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)*, 52(1):59–138, 2019.
- [Ché22] Arnaud Chéritat. Near parabolic renormalization for unicritical holomorphic maps. *Arnold Math. J.*, 8(2):169–270, 2022.
- [CS15] Davoud Cheraghi and Mitshurio Shishikura. Satellite renormalization of quadratic polynomials. *arXiv e-prints*, page arXiv.1509.07843, September 2015.
- [DH84] A. Douady and J. H. Hubbard. *Étude dynamique des polynômes complexes. Partie I*, volume 84 of *Publications Mathématiques d’Orsay [Mathematical Publications of Orsay]*. Université de Paris-Sud, Département de Mathématiques, Orsay, 1984.
- [DH85] A. Douady and J. H. Hubbard. *Étude dynamique des polynômes complexes. Partie II*, volume 85 of *Publications Mathématiques d’Orsay [Mathematical Publications of Orsay]*. Université de Paris-Sud, Département de Mathématiques, Orsay, 1985. With the collaboration of P. Lavaurs, Tan Lei and P. Sentenac.

- [Dou94] Adrien Douady. Does a Julia set depend continuously on the polynomial? In *Complex dynamical systems (Cincinnati, OH, 1994)*, volume 49 of *Proc. Sympos. Appl. Math.*, pages 91–138. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1994.
- [Eps93] Adam Epstein. *Towers of Finite Type Complex Analytic Maps*. PhD thesis, The City University of New York, 1993.
- [Fer89] José L. Fernández. A note on the Julia set of polynomials. *Complex Variables Theory Appl.*, 12(1-4):83–85, 1989.
- [Hub93] J. H. Hubbard. Local connectivity of Julia sets and bifurcation loci: three theorems of J.-C. Yoccoz. In *Topological methods in modern mathematics (Stony Brook, NY, 1991)*, pages 467–511. Publish or Perish, Houston, TX, 1993.
- [Hub16] John Hamal Hubbard. *Teichmüller theory and applications to geometry, topology, and dynamics. Vol. 2*. Matrix Editions, Ithaca, NY, 2016. Surface homeomorphisms and rational functions.
- [IS08] H. Inou and M. Shishikura. The renormalization for parabolic fixed points and their perturbation. *Manuscript*, 2008.
- [Kap21] Alex Kapiamba. An optimal yoccoz inequality for near-parabolic quadratic polynomials. *arXiv*, 2021.
- [Lav89] Pierre Lavaurs. *Systemes dynamiques holomorphes: explosion de points periodiques paraboliques*. PhD thesis, These de doctrat de l’Universite de Paris-Sud, Orsay, France, 1989.
- [Lei00] Tan Lei. Local properties of the Mandelbrot set at parabolic points. In *The Mandelbrot set, theme and variations*, volume 274 of *London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser.*, pages 133–160. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2000.
- [Lev91] G. M. Levin. On Pommerenke’s inequality for the eigenvalues of fixed points. *Colloq. Math.*, 62(1):167–177, 1991.
- [LY14a] Oscar E. Lanford, III and Michael Yampolsky. *Fixed point of the parabolic renormalization operator*. SpringerBriefs in Mathematics. Springer, Cham, 2014.
- [LY14b] Oscar E. Lanford, III and Michael Yampolsky. *Fixed point of the parabolic renormalization operator*. SpringerBriefs in Mathematics. Springer, Cham, 2014.

- [McM00] Curtis T. McMullen. Hausdorff dimension and conformal dynamics. II. Geometrically finite rational maps. *Comment. Math. Helv.*, 75(4):535–593, 2000.
- [Mil94] John Milnor. Problems on local connectivity. In V. P. Havin and N. K. Nikolski, editors, *Linear and complex analysis. Problem book 3. Part II*, volume 1574 of *Lecture Notes in Mathematics*, pages 443–446. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1994.
- [Mil06] John Milnor. *Dynamics in one complex variable*, volume 160 of *Annals of Mathematics Studies*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, third edition, 2006.
- [MnSS83] R. Mañé, P. Sad, and D. Sullivan. On the dynamics of rational maps. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 16(2):193–217, 1983.
- [Oud99] Richard Oudkerk. *The Parabolic Implosion for  $f_0(z) = z + z^{\nu+1} + \mathcal{O}(z^{\nu+2})$* . PhD thesis, University of Warwick, 1999.
- [Oud02] Richard Oudkerk. The parabolic implosion: Lavaurs maps and strong convergence for rational maps. In *Value distribution theory and complex dynamics (Hong Kong, 2000)*, volume 303 of *Contemp. Math.*, pages 79–105. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2002.
- [Pom86] Ch. Pommerenke. On conformal mapping and iteration of rational functions. *Complex Variables Theory Appl.*, 5(2-4):117–126, 1986.
- [Shi98] Mitsuhiro Shishikura. The Hausdorff dimension of the boundary of the Mandelbrot set and Julia sets. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 147(2):225–267, 1998.
- [Shi00] Mitsuhiro Shishikura. Bifurcation of parabolic fixed points. In *The Mandelbrot set, theme and variations*, volume 274 of *London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser.*, pages 325–363. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2000.
- [SY16] Mitsuhiro Shishikura and Fei Yang. The high type quadratic siegel disks are jordan domains, 2016.
- [Yan15] Fei Yang. Parabolic and near-parabolic renormalizations for local degree three, 2015.